Henry W. Spalding

AN

ELEMENTARY

GREEK GRAMMAR,

BASED ON THE

LATEST GERMAN EDITION

OF

KÜHNER, K.

BY

CHARLES O'LEARY, M. A.,

PROFESSOR OF GREEK IN MOUNT ST. MARY'S COLLEGE, MARYLAND.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1856,
By CHAS. O'LEARY,
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the District of Maryland.

PREFACE.

———◆◆◆———

THE Grammar here offered is an abridgment of the System of modern German Grammars. Such a book for beginners seems called for in the unanimous preference given by Scholars to this system, over the imperfect system of the grammars now in use. The study of the language is no longer confined to artificial rules; its growth and its changes are shown to be according to known principles and laws. The excellence of the *system* here offered consists in making the student acquainted with these principles, and thereby employing his reason in that part of his education, where memory only was exercised by the old method.

We have had, moreover, an opportunity of observing and testing its value as a method of Elementary Instruction. It has been taught for some time in the College to which we are attached, with all the advantage to the student that was anticipated. We saw no other objection to its being universally adopted, than the copious form in which it has been presented both in the German Grammars, and in their English versions. With the view of removing this objection, and of giving the junior student the benefit of a system so highly prized by the scholar, we have compiled the present Elementary Grammar. We have followed the Grammars of Kühner, known as his " Large " and " School " Grammars. These have been selected, as being more methodical and scientific in their arrangement than any others that have come under our observation. Omitting the

learned dissertations and numerous details of the original, we have endeavored to furnish to the student, in a concise and simple form, whatever is of general application.

The advantages this system of grammar possesses over the common method are principally these:

1st. The forms and changes (of words) are traced to a few general principles and thereby are subjected to a scientific classification.

2d. The multitude of details, ever embarrassing to the student, are comprised in a few comprehensive rules.

3d. What were regarded as exceptions and anomalies, are brought under the established laws of the language.

4th. Rules founded on a profound knowledge and scientific analysis of the language are substituted for arbitrary formulas.

It remains only to state, that such an arrangement has been adopted as will best unfold these elements to the learner.

In this arrangement a knowledge of the laws that govern the interchange of letters becomes an essential introduction to the study of inflections.

In every manner of inflection the changeable part of the word is carefully distinguished from the unchangeable part or stem.

The principles of contraction are given in a few rules, which if duly impressed on the mind of the student, will save him from the embarrassing exercise of reciting examples.

Verbs in $\mu\iota$ are reduced to a common principle of Tense-formation, and thereby, it is hoped, divested of the confusion and irregularity which made them a puzzle to the student.

The syntax will be found to run in accordance with the more copious syntax of Kühner and Jelf.

Instead of a number of unconnected rules, the principle of each case is first laid down, and the various constructions are shewn to be modifications of this principle.

C. O'L.

CONTENTS.

———•••———

PART I.—ETYMOLOGY.

CHAPTER I.

LETTERS. EUPHONIC CHANGES.

CHAPTER II.

PARTS OF SPEECH OR GRAMMATICAL FORMS.—SUBSTANTIVE.

CHAPTER III.

ADJECTIVES AND PARTICIPLES.

CHAPTER IV.

PRONOUNS.

CHAPTER V.

VERB.

CHAPTER VI.

DIALECTS.

PART II.—SYNTAX.

CHAPTER I.

CHAPTER II.

ATTRIBUTIVE CONSTRUCTION.

CHAPTER III.

OBJECTIVE CONSTRUCTION.

1*

CHAPTER IV.

COMPOUND SENTENCES.

PART I.

ETYMOLOGY.

—•••—

CHAPTER I.

§1. LETTERS.

FORM.		SOUND.	NAME.	
A	*α*	a	*"Αλφα*	Alpha
B	*β*	b	*Βῆτα*	Bēta
Γ	*γ*	g	*Γάμμα*	Gamma
Δ	*δ*	d	*Δέλτα*	Delta
E	*ε*	e short	*"Ε ψιλόν*	Epsīlon
Z	*ζ*	z	*Ζῆτα*	Zēta
H	*η*	e long	*'Ητα*	Eta
Θ	*ϑ*	th	*Θῆτα*	Thēta
I	*ι*	i	*'Ιῶτα*	Iōta
K	*κ*	k	*Κάππα*	Kappa
Λ	*λ*	l	*Λάμβδα*	Lambda
M	*μ*	m	*Μῦ*	Mu
N	*ν*	n	*Νῦ*	Nu
Ξ	*ξ*	x	*Ξῖ*	Xi

FORM.		SOUND.		NAME.	
O	o	o short	${}^{\prime\prime}O\ \mu\iota\varkappa\rho\acute{o}\nu$	Omīkron
Π	π	p	$\Pi\tilde{\iota}$	Pi
P	ϱ	r	${}^{\prime}P\tilde{\omega}$	Rho
Σ	$\sigma\ \varsigma$	s	$\Sigma\acute{\iota}\gamma\mu\alpha$	Sigma
T	τ	t	$T\alpha\tilde{\upsilon}$	Tau
Y	υ	u	${}^{\prime}Y\ \psi\iota\lambda\acute{o}\nu$	Ypsīlon
Φ	φ	ph	$\Phi\tilde{\iota}$	Phi
X	χ	ch	$X\tilde{\iota}$	Chi
Ψ	ψ	ps	$\Psi\tilde{\iota}$	Psi
Ω	ω	o long	${}^{\prime}\Omega\ \mu\acute{e}\gamma\alpha$	Omĕga

The letters are pronounced like the Latin characters placed opposite to them.

Rem. Iota is pronounced like the English *ie.*

γ before the palatals γ, $\varkappa$, χ, ξ, like ν.

ζ is made up of *ds*, and is to be pronounced accordingly. Thus $\tau\rho\acute{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\zeta\alpha$, pronounced $\tau\rho\acute{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\delta$-$\sigma\alpha$.

σ final assumes the form of ς. When Sigma concurs with τ they are written as one character, ς, called Stigma.

τ always retains its own sound; never taking the sound of *c* before *i*, as in English and Latin.

§2. Vowels.

1. Letters are divided into vowels and consonants. Vowels have each two sounds, a long and a short. The long sounds of ϵ and o are denoted by distinct characters, η and ω. The sounds of the others may be distinguished by the mark (˘) for long, and (˘) for short, placed over them; thus, $\bar{\alpha}$, $\breve{\alpha}$.

2. The vowels $α$, $ι$, $υ$, are regarded as the radical vowel sounds. The others are subordinate to them. Thus $ε$ is intermediate to $α$ and $ι$; and o, to $α$ and $υ$.

3. Vowels coming together are sometimes blended into one sound, which is called a diphthong.

4. In Greek, diphthongs are formed by the union of $ι$ and $υ$ with the other vowels.

$α + ι = αι$ pronounced as *ai* in aisle, as *αἴ*.
$α + υ = αυ$ "   " *au* in fraud, as *ναῦς*.
$ε + ι = ει$ "   " *i* in fight, as *δείρα*.
$ε + υ = ευ$ "   " *eu* in feud, as *φεύγω*.
$o + ι = οι$ "   " *oi* in void, as *οἶδα*.

$\left.\begin{array}{c} o+υ \\ ω+υ \end{array}\right\} = ου$ "   " $\left\{\begin{array}{l} \text{*ou* in sound, as } δοῦρος, \\ \text{or with some like} \\ \text{*ou* in group.} \end{array}\right.$

$υ + ι = υι$ " like the pronoun *we*, as *υἱός*, or *whi*, in white.

5. When $ι$ forms a diphthong with the vowels $\bar{α}$, $η$, $ω$, its sound is suppressed, and instead of being written with the long vowel it is subscribed—as *αισχρᾷ* for *αισχράι*; *αἴδῳ* for *αἴδωι*.

§3. CONTRACTION OF VOWELS.

1. Contraction is the blending of two sounds or two letters into one, to prevent the hiatus that would arise from the concurrence of a number of vowels. The diphthong is the simplest form of contraction, but it is limited to the combinations mentioned (§2–4). All other combinations are comprised under the four following rules:

2. I. Both vowels coalesce into a cognate long vowel or diphthong.

II. A short vowel is absorbed by a long vowel or diphthong preceding or following it.

III. The short vowels α, ι, υ, absorb the following vowel and become long.

IV. When a short vowel precedes a diphthong, it coalesces with the first vowel of the diphthong, whilst the second is entirely absorbed, unless it is ι, which is subscribed.

EXAMPLES OF THE FOREGOING RULES.

RULE I.

$\varepsilon + \varepsilon = \varepsilon\iota$ as φίλεε contracted into φίλει.

$\alpha + \alpha = \bar{\alpha}$ " μνάα " " μνᾶ.

$o + \alpha = \omega$ " ὁράομεν " " ὁρῶμεν.

RULE II.

$\varepsilon + \varepsilon\iota = \varepsilon\iota$ " φιλέεις contract. into φιλεῖς.

$\eta + \varepsilon = \eta$ " ὑλήεσσα " " ὑλῆσσα.

RULE III.

$\alpha + \varepsilon = \bar{\alpha}$ " τίμαε contracted into τίμά.

$\iota + \varepsilon = \iota$ " πόρτιες & πόρτιας " πόρτις.

$\upsilon + \varepsilon = \upsilon$ " ἰχθύες " ἰχθῦς.

RULE IV.

$\alpha + o\iota = \omega$ " τιμάοιμι cont'd into τιμῷμι.

$\alpha + ov = \omega$ " πειράου " " πειρῶ.

$\varepsilon + \varepsilon\alpha\iota = \eta$ " ποιέ-εαι " " ποιῇ.

3. The following examples comprise all the forms of contraction according to the foregoing rules.

$\varepsilon + \varepsilon^* = \varepsilon\iota$	as	φίλε-ε	φίλει
$\iota + \iota = \iota$	"	πόρτι-ι	πόρτῖ
$o + o = ov$	"	νόος	νοῦς
$\alpha + \eta = \alpha$	"	τιμάητε	τιμᾶτε
$\alpha + \iota = \alpha$	"	γέραι	γέρᾳ
$\alpha + \omega = \omega$	"	τιμάωμεν	τιμῶμεν
$\left.\begin{array}{l}\alpha + \varepsilon\iota \\ \alpha + \eta\end{array}\right\} = \alpha$	"	$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\tau\iota\mu\acute{\alpha}\varepsilon\iota\varsigma \\ \tau\iota\mu\acute{\alpha}\eta\varsigma\end{array}\right\}$	τιμᾷς
$\alpha + o\iota = \omega$	"	τιμάοιμι	τιμῷμι
$\varepsilon + \alpha \dagger = \eta$	"	τείχεα	τείχη
$\varepsilon + \alpha = \alpha$	"	χοέα	χοᾶ
$\varepsilon + o = ov$	"	φιλέομεν	φιλοῦμεν
$\varepsilon + \alpha\iota = \eta$	"	τύπτεαι	τύπτῃ
$\varepsilon + \varepsilon\iota = \varepsilon\iota$	"	φιλέεις	φιλεῖς
$\varepsilon + \eta = \eta$	"	φιλέῃς	φιλῇς
$\varepsilon + o\iota = o\iota$	"	φιλέοις	φιλοῖς
$\varepsilon + ov = ov$	"	φιλέου	φιλοῦ
$\eta + \iota = \eta$	"	θρηΐσσα	θρῇσσα
$\eta + \varepsilon\iota = \eta$	"	τιμήεις	τιμῇς
$o + \alpha \ddagger = \omega$	"	αἰδόα	αἰδῶ
$o + \varepsilon = ov$	"	δέλοε	δέλου
$o + \S\eta = \omega$	"	δελόητε	δελῶτε

* Into η in the third declension.

† Into ει in Accusative Plural of the third declension, as πόλεας, πολεῖς.

‡ Into α in some adjectives, and into ov in Accusative Plural of syncopated and contracted adjectives, μειζόας, μειζοῦς (§25).

§ Into η in certain adjectives.

$$o + \iota \quad = o\iota \text{ as } \alpha i\delta \acute{o}\ddot{\imath} \qquad \alpha i\delta o\tilde{\imath}$$

$$o + \alpha\iota = \alpha\iota \text{ `` } \dot{\alpha}\pi\lambda \acute{o}\alpha\iota \qquad \dot{\alpha}\pi\lambda\alpha\tilde{\imath}$$

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} o + \varepsilon\iota \\ o + \eta \\ o + o\iota \end{array}\right\} = o\iota \text{ ``} \left\{\begin{array}{c} \mu\iota\sigma\vartheta\acute{o}\varepsilon\iota \\ \mu\iota\sigma\vartheta\acute{o}\eta \end{array}\right\} \mu\iota\sigma\vartheta o\tilde{\imath}$$

4. *Crasis* contracts vowels concurring in separate words, when these words are closely related, as the article and its noun, the conjunction and the word it connects ; as τὸ ὄνομα, τοὔνομα. A comma placed over the vowel marks crasis.

5. *Elision* removes a final vowel before the initial of the following word ; as ἐπ᾽ αὔτῳ for ἐπὶ αὔτῳ. It is limited in prose to prepositions, some forms of the pronouns, and verbs of familiar use ; as φήμι, οἶδα, εἶμι, &c. A long vowel is never elided.

6. *Synezesis* contracts only in pronunciation, and is confined to particles and adverbs; as μὴ οὔ, to be read μοῦ.

7. Besides the foregoing vowel-changes, others are made by the substitution of a strong vowel for a weaker. In this way Epsilon, being the weakest of the vowels, is very often displaced as a final letter by other vowels; as will be seen in the inflection of nouns and adjectives.

§4. CONSONANTS

1. Are divided into Palatals, γ, κ, χ, pronounced from the palate ; into Linguals, δ, τ, ϑ, ν, ρ, σ, pro-

nounced from the tongue; into Labials π, β, φ, pronounced from the lips.

2. Consonants produced by the same organ of speech are said to be cognate. Thus γ, $\varkappa$, χ are cognate consonants.

3. The consonants are divided again, according to the stress required in pronouncing them, into

Breathings.—The Aspirate (') which corresponds to h; the Sibilant (ς); the Digamma, dropped from writing, but in sound resembles V or F.

Liquids.—λ, μ, ν, ρ, so called from the facility with which they flow into other sounds.

Mutes.—π, β, φ, γ, $\varkappa$, χ, τ, δ, ϑ.

§5.   DIVISION OF MUTES.

1. Mutes are divided according to the organs of utterance into 3 palatals, $\varkappa$, γ, χ; 3 linguals, τ, δ, ϑ; 3 labials, π, β, φ.

Again, they are divided according to the breathings into 3 smooth containing one of each of the other divisions, π, $\varkappa$, τ; 3 middle, β, γ, δ; 3 aspirate, φ, χ, ϑ. The following diagram represents the mutes in this twofold division.

	SMOOTH.	MIDDLE.	ASPIRATE.	
Palatals	χ	γ	χ	καππα mutes
Linguals	τ	δ	ϑ	ταυ "
Labials	π	β	φ	πι "

2. Mutes of the same breathing are called coördinate.

3. The aspirate mutes are formed by the union of a mute of each order with the aspirate breathing. Their combination with the sibilant breathing ς gives rise to the double letters ξ, ψ, ζ, = γς, πς, δς.

The breathings in relation to vowels* are divided into the soft (') and aspirate ('). The latter is equivalent to the letter *h.*

§6. Changes of Consonants.

1. The tendency in language to attain euphony or harmony of sound by assimilation of letters has led to many changes both in vowels and consonants, from the original and radical forms of the words. These changes can be classified under general heads. The following rules will guide the beginner in tracing them through all combinations, and will enable him to anticipate them under certain conditions in the inflection of de clinable words. The radical form of the word will be

---

* In diphthongs the second vowel bears the breathing sign.

given in each example, in order that the student may see in accordance with what rules and principles the changes occur.

MUTE CHANGES.

2. I. Mutes assimilate by partaking the same breathing.

II. The smooth and middle labials and linguals before an aspirate palatal are changed into aspirates, as ἐτύπ-θη by assimilation ἐτύφ-θη, ἐλέγ-θη by assimilation ἐλέχ-θη.

III. The following is the order of concurrence:
a smooth (π, κ) before a smooth τ;
a middle (β, γ) before a middle δ;
an aspirate (φ, χ) before an aspirate θ

3. *Examples.*

								STEM	
β mid.	before τ	smooth	changed into	π	smooth,	as	τέτριβ-ται	(τριβ)	τέτριπ-ται
φ asp.	" τ	"	"	" π	"		τέτρεφ-ται	(τρεφ)	τέτρεπ-ται
γ mid.	" τ	"	"	" κ	"		λέ-λεγ-ται	(λεγ)	λέ-λεκ-ται
χ asp.	" τ	"	"	" κ	"		βέβρεχ-ται	(βρεχ)	βέβρεκ-ται
π smooth	" δ mid.		"	" β mid.			κύπ-δα	(κυπ)	κύβ-δα
φ asp.	" δ "		"	" β "			γράφ-δην	(γραφ)	γράβ-δην
κ smooth	" δ "		"	" γ "			πλέκ-δην	(πλεκ)	πλέγ-δην
χ asp.	" δ "		"	" γ "			βρέχ-δην	(βρεχ)	βρέγ-δην
π smooth	" θ asp.		"	" φ asp.			ἐ-τύπ-θη	(τυπ)	ἐ-τύφ-θη
β mid.	" θ "		"	" φ "			ἐ-τρίβ-θη	(τριβ)	ἐ-τρίφ-θη
κ smooth	" θ "		"	" χ "			ἐ-πλέκ-θη	(πλεκ)	ἐ-πλέχ-θη
γ mid.	" θ "		"	" χ "			ἐ-λέγ-θη	(λεγ)	ἐ-λέχ-θη

4. The concurrence of coördinate mutes takes place not only in the inflection of verbs and nouns—but also in the formation of derivative words—and even in sep-

arate words. In the last case crasis and elision often give occasion for a change of mutes by bringing different breathings together, as ἀπὸ οὗ; by elision ἀπ᾽ οὗ, by assimilation ἀφ᾽ οὗ; τὰ ἕτερα, by crasis θάτερα.

5. This principle is limited to mutes of different organs; as, if two aspirates of the same kind come together, one is changed to a smooth or to a different letter. Thus Σάπφω for Σάφφω.

6. A Lingual followed by another Lingual is changed into σ; as ἐπείθ-θην (stem πιθ) changed into ἐπείσ-θην.

7. A Lingual followed by ι is changed into σ. Thus πλοῦτος, adjective πλούσιος, instead of πλούτιος; Μιλῆτος, adjective Μιλήσιος.

8. Iota produces a like change in Palatals as ταχύς, ταχίων, for which θασίων. In some instances Iota assimilates itself to the change it produces; in the example given θασσων is more common than θασίων. So βράδυς, βραδίων, for which βρασίων changed to βράσσων.

9. Two aspirates cannot begin two successive syllables; when the middle part of a word loses the aspirate belonging to it, it is transferred to the beginning; Ex. ἕξω from ἔχω, to have.

§7.   CHANGES REQUIRED BY THE CONCURRENCE OF
LIQUIDS AND MUTES.

1. A Pi-Mute before μ is changed into μ, as τέτυπ-μαι (stem τυπ) τέτυμ-μαι.

A Kappa-Mute before μ into the mid. γ; as πέ-πλεκ-μαι (stem πλεκ), πέ-πλεγ-μαι.

A Tau-Mute before μ into σ; as πέ-πειθ-μαι (stem πειθ), πέ-πεισ-μαι.

2. The labial β before ν is changed into μ; as σέβ-νος (stem σεβ) changed to σέμνος.

3. ν before a labial into μ; as ἐμπείρια for ἐνπείρια.

ν before a palatal into γ; as συγ-καλέω for συν-καλέω, συγ-χρόνος for συν-χρόνος. Before enclitics ν is not changed; as ὄνπερ τόνγε (neither is it before Tau-Mute; as συνδέω).

§8. MUTES AND LIQUIDS WITH THE SIBILANT σ.

1. The labials and palatals combine with Sigma to form the double letters ξ and ψ = (γ+ς) (π+ς). The preposition εκ before σ remains unchanged.

2. A Tau-Mute before σ is dropped; as πείσω for πείθ-σω (stem πιθ), λαμπάσι for λαμπάδσι (stem λαμπαδ). The same happens before κ; as ψεύδ-ω, ἔ-ψευ-κα for ἔ-ψευδ-κα.

3. ν before σ is dropped; as μέλας for μέλανς.

4. A Tau-Mute and ν occurring together before σ are dropped. To compensate, the vowel is lengthened; as τύφθεις for τύφθεντς, τυπτοῦσα for τύπτοντσα, ἕλμισι for ἕλμινθσι.

5. σύν in composition with σ followed by a vowel has ν assimilated to σ; with σ followed by a consonant, or ζ, ν is dropped; as συσσώζω from συν and σώζω; but σύνστημα is changed to σύστημα; σ also undergoes assimilation with ν; as ἔννυμι for ἔσνυμι.

6. In the Nom. of the third declension, σ is omitted after ρ and ν, and the preceding vowel is lengthened; as ῥήτωρ for ῥήτορς, εἰκων for εἰκονς.

FURTHER CHANGES.—LIQUIDS.

7. When the same liquid occurs in two successive syllables of a compound, one is changed; as κεφαλαλγία, for which κεφαλαργία. ν is assimilated to λ in composition, as συλλέγω, ὄλλυμι, for συν-λέγω, ὄλ-νυμι.

8. The harsh sound produced by the concurrence of μ and ν with ρ, is avoided by the insertion of β and δ, as ἥμροτον changed to ἥμβροτον, ἄνρος to ἄνδρος.

Besides the foregoing changes, which apply to the inflection and formation of words, the radical parts of words are often changed by the addition of a consonant or the lengthening of a vowel for the purpose of strengthening them. The most important of these changes will be classified under general heads in treating of verbs, where they are of most common occurrence. In strengthening by consonants of the same kind, only the liquids, σιγμα, and the mute τ can be doubled in common language. Changes also arise from the removal of consonants from the end of words, as only the three consonants ν, σ, ρ can terminate a Greek word. The proclitics ουκ and εκ are exceptions, but they may be regarded as embodied in the word that follows them.

§9. Division of Syllables.—Accent.

1. Every vowel pronounced by itself, or with one or more consonants, constitutes a syllable.

2. When a word consists of more than one syllable, these are divided into the radical syllable, or root, which contains the main idea, and the syllables of formation, which give this idea the character of verb, noun, adjective, or adverb. Thus from the radical φιλ, denoting "friend*liness*," is formed, by the addition of ῶ, the verb φιλῶ, "to love;" of ια, the noun φίλια, "friendship;" of oς, the adjective φίλος, "dear;" of ως, the adverb φιλῶς, "friendly."

3. Every syllable is long or short as the vowel in it is long or short. Diphthongs and contracted vowels are always long.

4. A vowel that is naturally short becomes long before two consonants, or the double letters ξ, ψ, ζ.

5. Besides pronunciation according to quantity, the Greeks used accents to mark the syllables which receive the tone.

6. There are three accents; the acute, marked thus ('), the grave (`), and the circumflex, formed of the acute and grave (˜).

7. The acute denotes that the syllable is to receive the rising tone; the grave, the heavy or falling tone; the circumflex, the full prolonged tone. The syllable that receives the circumflex must be naturally long.

8. The acute may rest on any of the three last syl-

lables of a word; if the last syllable is long, it cannot be farther back than the penult. The circumflex may rest on the penult, or last syllable; if, however, the last syllable is long, it cannot rest on the penult, but must be changed into the acute.

9. There are certain words, which being blended in the pronunciation with other words, receive no separate accent, and hence are called enclitics, or proclitics, as they precede or follow the words into which their accentuation is absorbed. These are principally adverbial particles, prepositions, some of the pronouns, and the verbs, εἰμί, to be, φημί, to say.

Note.—It is obvious that, as by inflection the syllables of a word vary in number and quality, the accent must also shift its position. For further on the accent, see §143 on Accent.

———————•••———————

CHAPTER II.

ETYMOLOGY, OR GRAMMATICAL FORMS.

§10. PARTS OF SPEECH.—DECLENSION.

1. The parts of speech are eight:

   I. Substantives.
   II. Adjectives.
   II. Pronouns.
   IV. Numerals.
   V. Verbs.
   VI. Adverbs.

VII. Prepositions.
VIII. Conjunctions.

Rem.—Words are either essential or formal. Essential words express an independent idea. The formal denote the relations of ideas to one another. The essential words are the substantive, adjective, and verb.

2. The essential words, with the pronouns, are inflected, in order to denote their different relations in a sentence.

3. The inflection of the substantive, adjective, and pronoun, is called Declension; that of the verb, Conjugation.

4. The former are inflected only by number, gender, and case.

5. The Greeks have three numbers — two, singular and plural, corresponding to the English and Latin, and the dual, to denote the number two.

6. Three genders, as in Latin, determined partly by the signification of words, partly by their terminations. The termination marks of gender will be given under each declension.

7. There are three declensions, first, second, and third, distinguished by the inflection endings of the Nom. and Gen. cases.

8. Nouns and adjectives of the neuter gender have the same inflection ending for the Nom. Acc. and Voc. In the plural this ending is *a*.

9. The dual of all nouns and adjectives has the Nom. Acc. and Voc. alike, also the Gen. and Dat.

§11.   ℣SION OF ὁ, ἡ, τό.

1. This was originally a pronoun, and is always used.as such in Homer. It is therefore omitted from a place among the parts of speech. Joined to a noun, it denotes its gender, and also serves to limit and specify its meaning.

It is inflected as follows:

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
Nom.	ὁ	ἡ	τὸ	οἱ	αἱ	τὰ
Gen.	τοῦ	τῆς	τοῦ	τῶν	τῶν	τῶν
Dat.	τῷ	τῇ	τῷ	τοῖς	ταῖς	τοῖς
Acc.	τὸν	τὴν	τὸ	τοὺς	τὰς	τὰ
Voc.						
Nom. Acc. Voc.	τώ	τά	τώ			
Gen. Dat.	τοῖν	τοῖν	τοῖν			

§12. INFLECTION OF NOUNS. 1ST DECLENSION.

1. The nouns of this declension are of the Masc. or Fem. gender. They are of the ending α, η, Fem.; ας, ης, Mas.

2. Case endings of the 1st declension.*

	FEMININE.			MASCULINE.		OF ALL NOUNS.	
	Singular.			Singular.		Plural.	Dual.
Nom.	ἄ ā̆	or	η	ας or ης		αι	α
Gen.	ης ας		ης	ου		ῶν	αιν
Dat.	ῃ ᾳ		ῃ			αις	αιν
Acc.	ᾰν ᾱν		ην	αν	ην	ας	α
Voc.	ᾰ ᾱ		η	ᾱ	η ᾰ	αι	α

3. The case endings of the dual and plural are the same for the different genders and terminations. The Gen. plural is always circumflexed.

4. If η is the ending of the Nom. it is retained throughout the singular. α of the Nom. is changed into η in the Gen. and Dat., unless ρ or the vowels α, ι, ε, precede it. When ο, α, or υ, precedes, the ending is η.

5. The following nine nouns, however, end in α, viz: πόα, στόα, γύα, σικύα, καρύα, ἐλάα, ἀλωά, χρωα, ναυσικάα.

* As words are divided (§9, 2) into the radical part, or root, which contains the fundamental idea, and the ending syllable or letter which gives that idea the character of a verb, a noun, an adjective, or an adverb ; so again, every declinable word is divided into the *stem* and the inflection syllables. The *stem* bears with it the main idea, the inflection syllables give the relations of this idea in a sentence; if a noun, the inflection endings give the different case relations (§114); if a verb, the inflection endings (or syllables) give the relations of Tense, Mode, Person, and Number (§46). In inflection, then, the stem of every word is to be preserved unchanged, unless otherwise required by euphony ; the syllables of inflection alone are subject to varia-

FIRST DECLENSION.

Paradigm.   Feminine Substantives.

SING.	α through all cases of the Singular.	η through all cases of the Singular.	α changed to η in Genitive and Dative.
Nom.	ἡ χώρα,place.	γνώμη,thought.	δόξα, opinion.
Gen.	τῆς χώρας	γνωμῆς	δόξης
Dat.	τῇ χώρᾳ	γνώμῃ	δόξῃ
Acc.	τὴν χώραν	γνώμην	δόξαν
Voc.	ὦ χώρα	γνώμη	δόξα
PLUR.			
Nom.	αἱ χῶραι	γνῶμαι	δόξαι
Gen.	τῶν χωρῶν	γνωμῶν	δοξῶν
Dat.	ταῖς χώραις	γνώμαις	δόξαις
Acc.	τὰς χώρας	γνώμας	δόξας
Voc.	ὦ χῶραι	γνῶμαι	δόξαι
DUAL. Nom. Acc. Voc.	τὼ * χώρᾱ	γνώμα	δόξα
Gen. Dat.	τοῖν χώραιν	γνώμαιν	δόξαιν

6. ἀλαλά, war-cry,—proper names, as Ἀνδρόμεδᾱ, Λήδᾱ, Γήλᾱ, Φιλομήλᾱ,—nouns that contract ἀᾰ into ᾱ, as μνᾰᾱ, retain the α, though not preceded by ρ, in all cases of the singular.

tion. When the syllables of inflection are appended directly to the root, the latter and the stem are identical. *Ex.* ἡ ὄψ, " the voice; " Gen. ὄπ-ος (root and stem, οπ); το-πρᾶγμα, " the thing; " Gen. πραγματ-ος (stem πραγματ, root πραγ). The root is always a monosyllable.

* The feminine τὰ seldom occurs (see §109. 2).

§13. MASCULINE NOUNS.

1. The genitive of Mas. nouns ends in *ov*; nouns that have *a* before the final *ς*, never change it;* those that have *η* retain it in all cases of the Sing., except the genitive.

Exceptions.

2. The Voc. ends in *a* in all nouns in *της*, as *τοξό-της*, Voc. *τοξότα,*—in nouns in *ης* formed from a verb and noun, as *γεομέτρης*, Voc. *γεομετρα,*—in names of nations in *ης*, as *Πέρσης*, Voc. *Πέρσα*.

FIRST DECLENSION.
Paradigm of Masculine Nouns.

SING.	Ending in *as*.	Ending in *ηs*.	Ending in *της*.	Compounds.
N.	ὁ νεανίας	τελώνης	ἱππότης	μυρο-πώλης
G.	τοῦ νεανίου	τελώνου	ἱππότου	μυρο-πώλου
D.	τῷ νεανίᾳ	τελώνῃ	ἱππότῃ	μυρο-πώλῃ
A.	τὸν νεανίαν	τελώνην	ἱππότην	μυρο-πώλην
V.	ὦ νεανία	τελώνη	ἱππότα	μυρο-πώλα

PLUR.		
N.	οἱ νεανίαι	
G.	τῶν	
D.	τοῖς	Plural and Dual like Feminine Nouns.
A.	τοὺς	
V.		

DUAL.	
N.) A. } V.)	τὼ
G.) D.)	τοῖν

* Except in Genitive Singular and Plural.

3. Nouns that have a vowel preceding the ending are contracted according to the rules of contraction (§3. 1). *ε+α,* when preceded by a vowel or *ρ,* are contracted in *α,* otherwise into *η*; as, *συκέα συκῆ, ἐρέα ἐρᾶ.*

4. For dialectic forms of this and the remaining declensions, see Section on Dialects (§97).

§14. Second Declension.

1. The Second Declension has two terminations, *ος* masculine and feminine, *ον* neuter. Some diminutives of the Fem. gender terminate in *ον,* as *ἡ γλυκήριον.*

Case Endings.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.		DUAL.
	Mas. & Fem.	Neuter.	Mas. & Fem.	Neuter.	Same for all Genders.
Nom.	ος	ον	οι	α	ω
Gen.	ου		ων		οιν
Dat.	ῳ		οις		ουν
Acc.	ον	ον	ους	α	ω
Voc.	ος ε	ον	οι	α	ω

Rem.—The vocative of words in *ος* generally ends in *ε,* though not unfrequently in *ος* : thus, Voc. *ὦ φίλε* and *ὦ φίλος*; *ὁ θεός* (God) has the Voc. in *ος.*

Paradigm of the Second Declension.

SING.	λόγ-ος, stem λογ.	ἡ νῆσ-ος, stem νῆς.	ὁ θε-ός, stem θε.	τὸ σῦκ-ον, stem συκ.	Contr. noun ὁ πλό-ος, stem πλο.	
	The word.	Island.	God.	Fig.	Voyage.	
N.	ὁ λόγ΄ος	ἡ νῆσ-ος	ὁ θε-ός	τὸ σῦκ-ον	ὁ πλό-ος contr.	πλοῦς
G.	τοῦ λόγ-ου	τῆς νῆσ-ου	-οῦ	-ου	πλό-ου "	πλοῦ
D.	τῷ λόγ-ῳ	τῇ νῆσ-ῳ	-ῷ	-ῳ	πλό-ῳ "	πλῷ
A.	τὸν γόγ-ον	τὴν νῆσ-ον	-όν	τό -ον	πλό-ον "	πλοῦν
V.	ὦ λόγ-ε	ὦ νῆσ-ε	-ός	τὸ -ον	πλό-ε "	πλοῦ
PLUR.						
N.	οἱ λόγ-οι	αἱ νῆσ-οι	-όι	τὰ -α	πλό-οι "	πλοῖ
G.	τῶν λόγ-ων	τῶν νῆσ-ων	-ῶν	-ων	πλό-ων "	πλῶν
D.	τοῖς λόγ-οις	ταῖς νῆσ-οις	-οῖς	-οις	πλό-οις "	πλοῖς
A.	τοὺς λόγ-ους	τὰσ νῆσ-ους	-ούς	τὰ -α	πλό-ους "	πλοῦς
V.	ὦ λόγ-οι	ὦ νῆσ-οι	-οί	τὰ -α	πλό-οι "	πλοῖ
DUAL. N.} A.} V.}	τὼ λόγ-ω	νῆσ-ω	-ώ	-ω	πλό-ω "	πλῶ
G.} D.}	τοῖν λόγ-οιν	νῆσ-οιν	-οῖν	-οιν	πλό-οιν "	πλοῖν

Rem.—Nouns in which *o* or *ε* precedes the case endings, suffer contraction in the Attic dialect, according to the rules of contraction (§3. 1.). Sometimes the open form is retained, as νό-ῳ.

§15.   ATTIC SECOND DECLENSION.

Some words (adjectives and substantives) have the endings ως (Mas. and Fem.), ων neuter, instead of the ordinary endings, ος, ον. They retain the long vowel through all the cases, and when ι occurs in the common form, they have it subscribed, i. e. in the Nom. Dat. Voc. Plural, Dat. and Gen. Dual. For ον and οα of the

common form they have *ω.* Some Mas. and Fem. nouns drop the *ν* in the accusative.

Paradigm.

SING.	MASCULINE.	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.
N.	ὁ λε-ώς, the people.	ὁ λαγ-ώς, tho haro.	τὸ ἀνώγε-ων, the upper floor.
G.	λε-ώ	λαγ-ώ	ἀνώγε-ω *
D.	λε-ῷ	λαγ-ῷ	ἀνώγε-ῳ
A.	λε-ών	λαγ-ών & λαγ-ώ	ἀνώγε-ων
V.	λε-ώς	λαγ-ώ	ἀνώγε-ων
PLUR.			
N.	λε-ῴ	λαγ-ῳ	ἀνώγε-ῳ
G.	λε-ῶν	λαγ-ῶν	ἀνώγε-ων
D.	λε-ῴς	λαγ-ῴς	ἀνώγε-ῳς
A.	λε-ώς	λαγ-ώς	ἀνώγε-ω
V.	λε-ῴ	λαγ-ώ	ἀνώγε-ω
DUAL.			
N. A. V.	λε-ώ	λαγ-ώ	ἀνώγε-ω
G. D.	λε-ῷν	λαγ-ῷν	ἀνώγε-ῳν

Rem.—Nouns in *ος* are for the most part masculine. The feminine nouns were originally adjectives, which, being changed to substantives, borrow the gender of the noun which they qualified. Thus, ἡ ἤπειρος (γῆ), ἡ σύγκλητος, "the assembly," (βουλή). Some, however, have an independent signification of their own, yet are feminine, as ἡ νόσος, "sickness." ·

* For Accentuation, see §143.

§16. THIRD DECLENSION.

Case Endings.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.		DUAL.
	Mas. & Fem.	Neuter.	Mas. & Fem.	Neuter.	For all Genders.
Nom.	ς		ες	α	ε
Gen.	ος	ος	ων	ων	οιν
Dat.	ι	ι	σι (ν)	σϊ	οιν
Acc.	ν or α		ἄς	α	ε
Voc.	Generally like the Nom.		ες	α	ε

1. The ending σ is the gender sign, and should be appended to all nouns of the Mas. and Fem. gender. The laws of euphony (§8), however, do not admit the concurrence of σ with certain letters terminating the stem:* hence the following rules are observed:

2. I. When the stem ends in a *καππα* or Pi-Mute the gender sign σ blends with these mutes and forms the double letters ξ and ψ, with which so many of the nouns of this declension terminate. Thus, *κόραξ* (stem *κορακ*)=*κορακ-ς*; *φλέψ* (stem *φλεβ*)=*φλεβ-ς*; *αἴγυψ* (stem *αἴγυπ*)=*αἴγυπ-ς*.

II. When the stem ends in a consonant with which σ cannot concur (§8), either σ or the incompatible consonant is dropped. To compensate for the omission,

---

* The stem is often modified in the nominative, but can always be obtained by throwing off the case ending ος of the genitive.

the vowel of the stem is generally lengthened. Thus, ποιμήν, a shepherd, for ποιμέν-ς (stem ποιμεν), Gen. ποιμεν-ος; Δελφίς for Δελφίν-ς (stem Δελφίν), Gen. Δελφίν-ος; ῥήτωρ for ῥήτορ-ς (stem ῥητορ), Gen. ῥήτορ-ος.

III. When the Nom. contains the pure stem, the radical vowel remains unaltered in the oblique cases, e. g. θήρ for θηρς (stem θηρ), Gen. θήρ-ος; ἥρως (stem ἥρω), Gen. ἥρω-ος.

On the foregoing principles we have Masc. and Fem. nouns of this declension divided into three classes:

3. I. Those that retain in the Nom. the gender sign σ, with the ending consonant of the stem, as κόραξ=κορακ-ς (stem κορακ); ὤψ=ὤπ-ς (stem ωπ); ἅλ-ς (stem ἁλ).

II. Those that reject the gender sign σ, or its incompatible consonant (§8); ὁ ποιμήν for ποιμέν-ς (stem ποιμεν); ὁ ῥήτωρ for ῥήτορ-ς (stem ῥητορ); ὁ δράκων for δράκοντ-ς (stem δρακοντ), gender sign rejected.

μέλας for μέλαν-ς (stem μελαν), Gen. μέλαν-ος; ὁ δελφίς for δελφίν-ς (stem δελφιν), Gen. δελφίν-ος; ἡ ῥίς (stem ῥιν), Gen. ῥίν-ος; ὁ γίγας for γίγαντ-ς, Gen. γίγαντ-ος (stem γιγαντ), incompatible consonant rejected.

III. Those that contain the pure stem in the Nom. e. g. ὁ θήρ, Gen. θήρ-ος (stem θηρ); ὁ ἥρως, Gen. ἥρω-ος (stem ἥρως).

4. To these may be added neuter nouns, which, being without the gender sign σ, suffer no alteration in the Nom., unless the stem contains a consonant not

admissible at the end of a word.   Such a consonant is rejected and the Nom. ends in a vowel.   The pure stem reappears in the Gen.; e. g. σῶμα, the body, Gen. σώματ-ος (stem σωμ̇ατ).

5. Frequently the ταυ ending of neuter nouns is changed into σ; as, τὸ τέρας, Gen. τέρατ-ος (stem τέρατ); sometimes into ρ; as, ἧπάρ, Gen. ἧπάτ-ος (stem ἧπατ).

6. σ is also sometimes added to a stem of vowel ending for the sake of strengthening the Nom.; e. g. γένος, Gen. γένε-ος (stem γενε).   For the change of ε into ο, see §3. 7.

§17.   Oblique Cases.

1. The remaining cases of the Third Declension are formed by appending the case endings to the stem, and making the changes required by euphony.

ACCUSATIVE.

2. The Accus. ending of each Declension is ν; the difficulty of pronouncing the ν in connection with the consonant ending a stem, caused it to be changed into α.

3. Hence, when a vowel ends the stem, the Accus. is in ν.   When a consonant ends the stem, it is in α.

Ex. πόλις (stem πολι), "a city," Accus. πόλιν; λέων (stem λεοντ,) "a lion," Accus. λέοντα.

4. *Excep.* Nouns in ε υ ς and η ς,* with a stem

---

* This accusative ending deviating from the general rule, arises from the original Digamma ending of words in αυς, ευς, ους.   Thus, βασιλεύς, originally βασιλεϜς; hence, Accus. βασιλεϜα, instead of

ending in a vowel, have the Accus. in *α*.   *Ex.* βασι-
λεύς (stem βασιλευ); Accus. βασιλέα; τριήρης (stem
τριηρε), "a boat;" Accus. τριήρεα.

5. Nouns in *ι ς* and *υ ς*, whose stem ends in a Tau-
Mute, drop the Tau-Mute in the Accus. and take the
ending *ν*.

Ex. ἔρις (stem εριδ), Accus. ἔριν (for ἔριδα),
"discord;" εὔχαρις (stem ευχαριτ) Accus. εὔχαριν
(for εὔχαριτα), "grateful."

VOCATIVE.

6. As a general rule the vocative contains the sim-
ple stem. It has not the gender sign *σ*, and is not
therefore subject to those changes which the concur-
rence of *σ* with the ending consonant of the stem occa-
sions in the Nom.   *Ex.* ὁ δαίμων* (stem δαιμον),
Voc. δαίμον, "a deity;" ὁ ὄφις (stem οφι), Voc.
ὄφι, "a serpent."

7. If the stem contains a consonant that cannot end
a word (§8, 8), the Voc. instead of the simple stem
takes the form of the Nom.   *Ex.* ὁ κόραξ (stem
κορακ), Voc. κόραξ, "a crow;" ἡ ὄψ (stem οπ), Voc.
ὄψ, "the eye."

8. Hence, if nouns in *ι ς*, *α υ ς*, *ο υ ς*, *υ ς*, are from
a stem of consonant ending, they form the Voc. like

βασιλεϜ.   The Digamma was changed into *υ* (a common transition),
which is dropped between the vowels, hence βασιλέα.   Kühner,
L. g. g. §2 83.

* Oxytones, *i. e.*, words that have the acute accent on the final
syllable, retain the long vowel of the Nom.   *Ex.* ποιμήν, Voc. ποιμήν.

the Nom.; but if from a stem of vowel ending, they form the Voc. by throwing off the gender sign σ. *Ex.* ἐλπίς (stem ἐλπιδ), Gen. ἔλπιδος, Voc. ἔλπισ, "hope;" πόλις (stem πολι), Voc. πόλι; πούς (stem ποδ), Gen. ποδ-ος, Voc. πούς, "a foot;" βοῦς (stem βου), Voc. βοῦ, "an ox."

9. When the stem ends in two consonants, one of which is admissible at the end of a word, the other not, the latter, if final, is rejected, and the Voc. ends in the former. *Ex.* λέων (stem λεοντ), Voc. λέον; γίγας (stem γιγαντ), Voc. γίγαν.

§18. PARADIGM.

Class I. Words that in the Nom. add the gender sign σ to the stem.

SING.	ἡ λαῖλαψ, "the storm," stem λαιλαπ.	ὁ κόραξ, "the crow," stem κορακ.	ἡ πόρτι-s, "a heifer," stem πορτι.
N.	ἡ λαῖλαψ=λαῖλαπ-ς	ὁ κόραξ=κορακ-ς	ἡ πόρτι-ς
G.	λαίλαπ-ος	κόρακ-ος	πόρτι-ος
D.	λαίλαπ-ι	κόρακ-ι	πόρτι-ι
A.	λαίλαπ-α	κόρακ-α	πόρτι-ν
V.	λαῖλαψ	κόραξ	πόρτι
PLUR.			
N.	αἱ λαίλαπ-ες	οἱ κόρακ-ες	αἱ πόρτι-ες
G.	λαιλάπ-ων	κοράκ-ων	πορτί-ων
D.	λαίλαψ-ι	κόραξ-ι	πόρτι-σι
A.	λαίλαπ-ας	κόρακ-ας	πόρτι-ας
V.	λαίλαπ-ες	κόρακ-ες	πόρτι-ες
DUAL. N. A. V.	τὰ λαίλαπ-ε	τὼ κόρακ-ε	τὰ πόρτι-ε
G. D.	λαιλάπ-οιν	κοράκ-οιν	πορτί-οιν

Rem.—The stems of nouns in ψ and ξ generally end in the smooth and middle Mutes; a few end in the aspirates, as ὄνυξ, Gen. ὄνυχ-ος (stem ονυχ).

§19. PARADIGM.

Class II.   Words that drop σ, or the ending consonant of the stem.

1. Nouns that drop the ending consonant.

	ἡ λαμπάς, "the lamp," stem λαμπαδ. §8. 2.	ἡ ῥίς, "the nose," stem ριν.	ὁ γίγας, "the giant," stem γιγαντ.
N.	ἡ λαμπάς for λαμπαδ-ς	ἡ ῥίς for ῥίν-ς	ὁ γίγας (-ντς)
G.	λαμπάδ-ος	ῥίν-ος	γίγαντ-ος
D.	λαμπάδ-ι	ῥίν-ι	γίγαντ-ι
A.	λαμπάδ-α	ῥίν-α	γίγαντ-α
V.	λαμπάς	ῥίν	γίγαν
N.	αἱ λαμπάδ-ες	αἱ ῥῖν-ες	οἱ γίγαντ-ες
G.	λαμπάδ-ων	ῥιν-ῶν	γιγάντ-ων
D.	λαμπάσ-ι	ῥισ-ί	γίγασ-ι *
A.	λαμπάδ-ας	ῥῖν-ας	γίγαντ-ας
V.	λαμπάδ-ες	ῥῖν-ες	γίγαντ-ες
N. A. V.	} τὰ λαμπάδ-ε	τὰ ῥῖν-ε	τὼ γίγαντ-ε
G. D.	} λαμπάδ-οιν	ῥιν-οῖν	γιγάντ-οιν

* For γίγαντ-σι.

Rem.—To this division belong words in ους, Gen. ουντ-ος; εις, Gen. εντ-ος; ηις, Gen. ηιδ-ος; as πλακοῦς, Gen. πλακοῦντ-ος; τυφθείς, Gen. τυφθέντ-ος; παρηΐς, Gen. παρηΐδ-ος. Also τὸ οὖς, "the ear" (stem ωτ), Gen. ὠτ-ός; κτείς, " a comb " (stem κτεν), Gen. κτεν-ός.

11. Nouns that retain the ending consonant of the stem, reject the gender-sign σ, and lengthen the stem-vowel.

	ἡ φρήν, "the mind." (Stem φρεν.)	ὁ δράκων, "the dragon." (Stem δρακοντ.)	ὁ πατήρ, "father." (Stem πατερ.)
SING.			
N.	ἡ φρήν (for φρεν-ς)	ὁ δράκων (δρακοντ-ς)	ὁ πατήρ (πατερ-ς)
G.	φρεν-ός	δράκοντ-ος	πατρ-ός
D.	φρεν-ί	δράκοντ-ι	πατρ-ί
A.	φρεν-ά	δράκοντ-α	πατερ-ά
V.	φρήν (see §17.6.n.)	δράκον	πάτερ
PLUR.			
N.	αἱ φρέν-ες	δράκοντ-ες	πατέρ-ες
G.	φρεν-ῶν	δρακόντ-ων	πατέρ-ων
D.	φρε-σί	δράκουσ-ι	πατρά-σι
A.	φρέν-ας	δράκοντ-ας	πατέρ-ας
V.	φρέν-ες	δράκοντ-ες	πατέρ-ες
	τὰ φρέν-ε	δράκοντ-ε	πατέρ-ε
	φρεν-οῖν	δρακόντ-οιν	πατέρ-οιν

Rem. 1.—Like πατήρ, are declined ἡ μήτηρ, "mother;" ἡ θυγάτηρ, "daughter;" ἡ Δημήτηρ, "Ceres;" ἡ γαστήρ, "belly." They drop ε in gen. and dat. singular, by syncope. ὁ ἀνήρ, "man," suffers a like syncope, but inserts δ to avoid the concurrence of the liquids ν, ρ; as ὁ ἀνήρ, gen. ἄνδρος (for ἄνε-ρος); dat. ἄνδρ-ι (for ἄνερ-ι).

Rem. 2.—Here belong the oblique cases ἄρνος, ἄρνι, for ἄρεν-ος, ἄρενι, from the obsolete ἀρήν, for which the Nom. ὁ ἄμνος, "a lamb," is used.

Rem. 3.—Nouns of the foregoing class have their stem in *ν, ντ, ρ.* For the omission of *ν, ντ,* before *σ,* see § 8. 4, and of *τ* as a final letter, § 8. 8.*

§20. Class III. Nouns that contain the pure stem in the Nominative.

I. 1. Nouns of this class omit the gender-sign in the nom., suffer no change in the stem-vowel, and are therefore inflected by appending the case-endings to the stem as it appears in the nom. Thus, *ὁ παιάν,* gen. *παιάν-ος,* dat. *παιάν-ι,* acc. *παιάν-α,* &c.

2. The stem-endings of nouns of this class are *ν, ντ, ρ,* with the exception of *δάμαρ,* "wife" (stem *δαμαρτ*). When *τ* is the final letter of the stem, it is rejected in the nom., but reappears in the oblique cases. *Ex.* Ξενοφῶν (stem Ξενοφωντ), Gen. Ξενοφῶντ-ος.

3. Here belong neuter nouns in *ρ;* as, *τὸ νέκταρ,* gen. *νέκταρ-ος;* *τὸ πέλωρ,* gen. *πέλωρ-ος.*

II. Words formed from stems of vowel-endings.

1. When a vowel ends the stem, the nom. generally takes the gender-sign; the other cases are formed according to the general principle, (§20. 1.)

2. Words in *ἰς, ῦς,* retain the stem-vowel throughout, but those in *ἴς, ὔς,* as well as neuters in *ἴ, ὔ* take Epsilon in the oblique cases,† and have the gen. of mas. and fem. nouns in *ως* instead of *ος,* according to the Attic dialect, (§99.)

* ἡ χείρ, " the hand :" a noun of this class, is peculiar in retaining the long vowel of the Nom. in the oblique cases; except the Dat dual and plural, χερ-οῖν, χερ-σί (stem χερ).

† Except Acc. and Voc., singular.

SING.	ἡ πόλις, city (stem πολι).	ἡ κῖς, corn-worm (st. κι).	ὁ πῆχυς, cubit (stem πηχυ).	ὁ ἰχθῦς, fish (stem ἰχθυ).
N.	ἡ πόλις	ἡ κῖς	ὁ πῆχυς	ὁ ἰχθῦ-s
G.	πόλε-ως *	κι-ός	πήχε-ως	ἰχθύ-ος
D.	πόλε-ϊ (ει)	κι-ί	πήχε-ι (ει)	ἰχθύ-ι
A.	πόλι-ν	κῖ-ν	πῆχυ-ν	ἰχθύ-ν
V.	πόλι	κῖ	πῆχυ	ἰχθύ
PLUR.				
N.	αἱ πόλε-ες (εις)	κί-ες	πήχε-ες (εις)	οἱ ἰχθύ-ες
G.	πόλε-ων	κι-ῶν	πήχε-ων	ἰχθύ-ων
D.	πόλεσ-ι	κι-σί	πήχε-σι	ἰχθύ-σι
A.	πόλε-ας (εις)	κί-ας	πήχε-ας (εις)	ἰχθύ-ας (ῦς)
V.	πόλε-ες (εις)	κί-ες	πήχε-ες (εις)	ἰχθύ-ες
DUAL.				
N.) A.} V.)	πόλε-ε	κί-ε	πήχε-ε *	τὼ ἰχθύ-ε (ῦ)
G.) D.)	πόλε-οιν	κι-οῖν	πηχέ-οιν	ἰχθύ-οιν

ENDING ης.

3. Words of this ending, belonging to 3d Dec., are properly adjectives; some from usage have acquired the signification of nouns. They are contracted in all their cases except the nom. and voc. sing. and the dat. plur. Many proper names belong to this ending, of which those in κλέ-ης are contracted in all the cases; as, Περικλέ-ης, cont. Περικλῆς.

ENDINGS αυς, ευς, ους, ως (ω).

4. The vowel υ of these endings is substituted for the Digamma (F). Those in ευς form the gen. in ω ς, and the accus. in α; see §17, Note.

* For the position of the accent on the antepenult, see §143.

	ἡ τριήρης, "a galley." (stem τριηρες.)	ὁ βασιλεύς, king. (stem βασιλευ.)	ὁ βοῦς, "the ox." (stem βου.)
SING.			
N.	ἡ τριήρης	ὁ βασιλεύ-ς	ὁ βοῦς
G.	τριήρε-ος (ους)	βασιλέ-ως	βο-ός, Lat. *bovis.*
D.	τριήρει*	βασιλε-ῖ	βο-ί
A.	τριήρη	βασιλέ-α	βοῦ-ν
V.	τριῆρες	βασιλεῦ	βοῦ
PLUR.			
N.	αἱ τριήρεις	οἱ βασιλεῖς	οἱ βό-ες, Lat. *boves.*
G.	τριήρων	βασιλέ-ων	βο-ῶν
D.	τριήρεσι	βασιλεῦ-σι	βου-σί
A.	τριήρεις	βασιλεῖς	βό-ας (βοῦς)
V.	τριήρεις	βασιλεῖς	βό-ες

	ἡ γραῦς, "an old woman."	αἰδώς, "shame." (stem αἰδος.)	ὁ ἥρως, "a hero."
SING.			
N.	ἡ γραῦς	ἡ αἰδώς	ὁ ἥρως
G.	γρα-ός†	αἰδοῦς (ό-ος)	ἥρω-ος
D.	γρα-ί	αἰδοῖ (ο-ϊ)	ἥρω-ι
A.	γραῦ-ν	αἰδῶ (ό-α)	ἥρω (ω-α)
V.	γραῦ	αἰδοῖ	ἥρως
PLUR.			
N.	αἱ γρᾶ-ες	αἱ αἰδοί	ἥρω-ες
G.	γρα-ῶν	αἰδῶν	ἡρώ-ων
D.	γραυ-σί	αἰδοῖς	ἥρω-σι
A.	γραῦς	αἰδούς	ἥρω-ας (ἥρως)
V.	γρᾶ-ες	αἰδοί	ἥρω-ες
DUAL.			
N. A. V.	τὰ γρα-ε	αἰδώ	ἥρω-ε
G. D.	γρα-οιν	αἰδοῖν	ἡρώ-οιν

* For ε-ϊ. Acc. η for ε-α. Plural, εις for ε-ες, &c., according to Cont. (§3.)

† For the omission of υ between vowels, see §17, Note.

Rem.—Nouns in ὡς (ω), gen. o-ος, as αἰδὼς and ἠχώ, are declined in the plural and dual according to the 2d Dec.; they form the voc. sing. in οῖ.

§21. NEUTER NOUNS.

ENDINGS ος, ας, α.

	τὸ γένος, "race." (Stem γενε), see §3. 7.	τὸ τέρας, "prodigy." (Stem τερατ.)	τὸ σῶμα, "the body." (Stem σωματ.)
SING.			
N.	τὸ γένος	τὸ τέρας	τὸ σῶμα
G.	γένε-ος	τέρατ-ος	σώματ-ος
D.	γένε-ι (ε-ϊ)	τέρατ-ι	σώματ-ι
A.	γένος	τέρας	σῶμα
V.	γένος	τέρας	σῶμα
PLUR.			
N.	τὰ γένε-α	τέρατ-α	σώματ-α
G.	γενέ-ων	τεράτ-ων	σωμάτ-ων
D.	γένε-σι	τέρα-σι	σώμα-σι
A.	γένε-α	τέρατ-α	σώματ-α
V.	γένε-α	τέρατ-α	σώματ-α
DUAL.			
N. A. V.	τὼ γένε-ε	τέρατ-ε	σώματ-ε
G. D.	γενέ-οιν	τεράτ-οιν	σωμάτ-οιν

Neuters in ας, syncopated and contracted: κέρας, "horn." Nom. τὸ κέρας (stem κερατ); Gen. κέρατ-ος, by sync. κέρα-ος, cont. κέρως; Dat. κέρατ-ι, κέρα-ι, κέρᾳ. Pl. Nom. κέρατα, κέρα; Gen. κεράτων, κερῶν. Dual, Nom. κέρατε, κέρα; Gen. and Dat. κεράτοιν, κερῶν. So κρέας, "flesh."

A few neuters in *ας* are from a stem in *ε*, and consequently have the Gen. *ε-ος*, and the other cases accordingly. Thus: *τὸ βρέτας*, "an image" (stem *βρετε*); Gen. *βρέτε-ος*; Dat. *βρέτε-ι*. Of like form are *οὖδας*, "the ground," *κνέφας*, "darkness." Two nouns, *δέπας*, "a cup," and *σέλας*, "light," have the Gen. in *α-ος*, from stem in *α*. Thus: *δέπας* (stem *δεπα*), Gen. *δέπα-ος*, &c.

§22. Anomalous Nouns.

1. Under this name are comprised all those nouns that deviate from the foregoing rules and paradigms. They may be divided into three classes:

I. Those that have a Nominative form, not deduced, according to the rules above laid down, from the stem, as it appears in the Genitive. *Ex. γυνή*, "woman," Gen. *γυναικ-ός* (stem *γυναικ*.)

II. Those that have two forms, through some or all of the oblique cases, and both forms corresponding to the form of the Nominative. *Ex. ὄρνις*, "a bird." Nom. Pl. *ὄρνιθ-ες* (from stem *ὀρνιθ*), and *ὄρνεις* (from stem *ὀρνι*).

III. Those that have two forms in the oblique cases, one of which corresponds to the form of the Nom., the other does not, but is derived from a different stem. *Ex. θεράπων*; Acc. *θεράποντα*, and *θέραπα*, as from a stem *θέραψ*.

2. Many nouns are of different Declensions, some of different Genders, and some of different Genders and

Declensions.   *Ex.* ἡ φϑόγγη and ὁ φϑόγγος, " the tongue."

3. They are divided into *heterogeneous*, or nouns of different genders; and *heteroclites*, or nouns of different declensions.   *Ex.* ὁ νῶτος, and τὸ νῶτον, " the back ; " ἡ ϑάλης, Gen. ϑαλοῦ and ϑάλητος.

———•••———

CHAPTER III.

§23.   ADJECTIVES AND PARTICIPLES.

1. Adjectives and participles are inflected like nouns; they have different inflection-endings to correspond to the different genders of the nouns they qualify. *Ex.* κάλος Mas., κάλη Fem., κάλον Neut.

2. All adjectives do not take separate forms for the Mas. and Fem.; some are therefore inflected with two endings—one for the Mas. and Fem., the other for the Neuter.   *Ex.* ἔνδοξος Mas. and Fem., ἔνδοξον Neut.

3. Some have only one inflection-ending, as they are not used in connection with nouns of the neuter gender.

4. From the foregoing distinction, adjectives are divided into three classes: I. Adjectives of three inflection-endings; to this class belong Participles.   II. Adjectives of two.   III. Adjectives of one.

The neuter of adjectives and participles, like neu-

ter nouns, has three cases, the Nom. Acc. and Voc., alike, with the ending *a* in the plural. These are the only cases that have a distinct Neüter form—the rest have the same form as the Masculine.

The Fem. of Adjectives, when it has a separate form, is inflected like nouns of the First Dec.; the Mas. and Neut. of words in the termination *ος*, like nouns of the Second Dec.; in all other terminations, like nouns of the Third Dec.

Participles in *ος* do not change this termination in the Vocative.

§24. Paradigm.

ος, Mas.; *η* (*a* when preceded by *ρ* or *ι*), Fem.; *ον*, Neuter.

SING.	καλ-ός (καλ), beautiful.			μακρός (μακρ), long.		
	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	NEUTER.	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	NEUTER.
N.	καλ-ός	καλ-ή	καλ-όν	μακρ-ός	μακρ-ά	μακρ-όν
G.	καλ-οῦ	-ῆς	-οῦ	μακρ-οῦ	-ᾶς	-οῦ
D.	καλ-ῷ	-ῇ	-ῷ	μακρ-ῷ	-ᾷ	-ῷ
A.	καλ-όν	-ήν	-όν	μακρ-όν	-άν	-όν
V.	καλ-έ	-ή	-όν	μακρ-έ	-ά	-όν
PLUR.						
N.	καλ-οί	-αί	-ά	μακρ-οί	-αί	-ά
G.	καλ-ῶν	-ῶν	-ῶν	μακρ-ῶν	-ῶν	-ῶν
D.	καλ-οῖς	-αῖς	-οῖς	μακρ-οῖς	-αῖς	-οῖς
A.	καλ-ούς	-άς	-ά	μακρ-ούς	-άς	-ά
V.	καλ-οί	-αί	-ά	μακρ-οί	-αί	-ά
DUAL.						
N. A. V.	καλ-ώ	-ά	-ώ	μακρ-ώ	-ά	-ώ
G. D.	καλ-οῖν	-αῖν	-οῖν	μακρ-οῖν	-αῖν	-οῖν

1. The majority of adjectives belong to this form; when ε or o precedes the termination, contraction takes place, according to rules of Contr. (§3.) Those in ο ο ς contract ο α into α, and ο η into η, but very often preserve the uncontracted form.

SING.	φίλι-os (φιλι) "friendly."			χρύσε-os cont. χρύσους (χρυσε), golden.		
	MASC.	FEM.	NEUT.	MASC.	FEM.	NEUT.
N.	φίλι-os	φιλί-α	φίλι-ον	χρύσε-os χρύσους	χρυσέ-α χρυσῆ	χρύσε-ον χρύσουν
G.	φιλί-ου	-as	-ου	χρυσέ-ου χρυσοῦ	χρυσέ-as χρυσῆς	χρυσέ-ου χρυσοῦ
D.	φιλί-ῳ	-ᾳ	-ῳ	χρυσέ-ῳ χρυσῷ	χρυσέ-ᾳ χρυσῇ	χρυσέ-ῳ χρυσῷ
A.	φίλι-ον	-αν	-ον	χρύσε-ον χρυσοῦν	χρυσέ-αν χρυσῆν	χρύσε-ον χρυσοῦν
V.	φίλι-ε	-α	-ον	χ ρ υ σ ε - ε doubtful	χρυσέ-α χρυσῆ	χρύσε-ον χρυσοῦν
PLUR. N.	φίλι-οι	-αι	-α	χρύσε-οι χρυσοῖ	χρύσε-αι χρυσαῖ	χρύσε-α χρυσᾶ
G.	φιλί-ων	-ων	-ων	χρυσέ-ων χρυσῶν	χρυσέ-ων χρυσῶν	χρυσέ-ων χρυσῶν
D.	φιλί-οις	-αις	-οις	χρυσέ-οις χρυσοῖς	χρυσέ-αις χρυσαῖς	χρυσέ-οις χρυσοῖς
A.	φιλί-ους	-ας	-α	χρυσέ-ους χρυσοῦς	χρυσέ-ας χρυσᾶς	χρύσε-α χρυσᾶ
V.	φίλι-οι	-αι	-α	χρύσε-οι χρυσοῖ	χρύσε-αι χρυσαῖ	χρύσε-α χρυσᾶ
DUAL. N. A. V.	φιλί-ω	-α	-ω	χρυσέ-ω χρυσώ	χρυσέ-α χρυσᾶ	χρυσέ-ω χρυσώ
G. D.	φιλί-οιν	-αιν	-οιν	χρυσέ-οιν χρυσοῖν	χρυσέ-αιν χρυσαῖν	χρυσέ-οιν χρυσοῖν

o-os, cont. ους.   II.   as, αινα, αν, adjectives.

SING.	ἀπλό-ος, cont. ἀπλοῦς, simple.			μέλας (μελαν), black.		
N.	ἀπλό-ος ἀπλοῦς	ἀπλό-η ἀπλῆ	ἀπλό-ον ἀπλοῦν	μέλας	μέλαιν-α	μέλαν
G.	ἀπλό-ου ἀπλοῦ	ἀπλό-ης ἀπλῆς	ἀπλό-ου ἀπλοῦ	μέλαν-ος	μελάιν-ης	μέλαν-ος
D.	ἀπλό-ῳ ἀπλῷ	ἀπλό-ῃ ἀπλῇ	ἀπλό-ῳ ἀπλῷ	μέλαν-ι	μελαίν-ῃ	μέλαν-ι
A.	ἀπλό-ον ἀπλοῦν	ἀπλό-ην ἀπλῆν	ἀπλό-ον ἀπλοῦν	μέλαν-α	μελαίν-αν	μέλαν
V.				μέλαν	μέλαιν-α	μέλαν
PLUR.						
N.	ἀπλό-οι ἀπλοῖ	ἀπλό-αι ἀπλαῖ	ἀπλό-α ἀπλᾶ	μέλαν-ες	μέλαιν-αι	μέλαν-α
G.	ἀπλό-ων ἀπλῶν	ἀπλό-ων ἀπλῶν	ἀπλό-ων ἀπλῶν	μελάν-ων	μελαιν-ῶν	μελάν-ων
D.	ἀπλό-οις ἀπλοῖς	ἀπλό-αις ἀπλαῖς	.ἀπλό-οις ἀπλοῖς	μέλασι (μέλαν-σι)	μελαίν-αις	μέλασι (μέλαν-σι)
A.	ἀπλό-ους ἀπλοῦς	ἀπλό-ας ἀπλᾶς	ἀπλό-α ἀπλᾶ	μέλαν-ας	μελαίν-ας	μέλαν-α
DUAL. N. A. V.	ἀπλό-ω ἀπλώ	ἀπλό-α ἀπλᾶ	ἀπλό-ω ἀπλώ	μέλαν-ε	μελαίν-α	μέλαν-ε
G. D.	ἀπλό-οιν ἀπλοῖν	ἀπλό-οιν ἀπλοῖν	ἀπλό-οιν ἀπλοῖν	μελάν-οιν	μελαίν-αιν	μελάν-οιν

	as, ασα, αν, participles. στάς (σταντ), "standing."			πᾶς (stem παντ), "all." Declined like Participles in as.		
SING.	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	NEUTER.	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	NEUTER.
N.	στάς *	στᾶσα	στάν	πᾶς	πᾶσα	πᾶν
G.	στάντ-ος	στάσ-ης	στάντ-ος	παντ-ός	πάσης	παντ-ός
D.	στάντ-ι	στάσ-ῃ	στάντ-ι	παντ-ί	πάσῃ	παντ-ί
A.	στάντ-α	στάσ-αν	στάν	πάντ-α	πᾶσαν	πᾶν
V.	στάς †	στᾶσα	στάν	πᾶς	πᾶσα	πᾶν
PLUR.						
N.	στάντ-ες	στᾶσ-αι	στάντ-α	πάντ-ες	πᾶσαι	πάντ-α
G.	στάντ-ων	στασ-ῶν	στάντ-ων	πάντ-ων	πασῶν	πάντ-ων
D.	στᾶσ-ι ‡	στάσ-αις	στᾶσ-ι	πᾶσ-ι ‖	πάσαις	πᾶσ-ι
A.	στάντ-ας	στάσ-ας	στάντ-α	πάντ-ας	πάσας	πάντ-α
V.	στάντ-ες	στᾶσ-αι	στάντ-α	πάντ-ες	πᾶσαι	πάντ-α
DUAL. N. A. V.	στάντ-ε	στάσ-α	στάντ-ε	πάντ-ε	πάσα	πάντ-ε
G. D.	στάντ-οιν	στάσ-αιν	στάντ-οιν	πάντ-οιν	πάσαιν	πάντ-οιν

* See §5, 7, 8.   ‡ §5.   ‖ §5.

† The Vocative of participles declined according to Third Dec., is like the Nominative.

ην, εινα, εν.

This form belongs only to one Adjective, τέρην. The cases are formed regularly by appending the endings to the stem τέρεν.   Thus :

N.	τέρην	τέρεινα	τερέν
G.	τέρεν-ος	τερείνης	τέρεν-ος
D.	τέρεν-ι	τερείνῃ	τέρεν-ι

IV.   Terminations, εις, εσσα, εν, Adjectives; εις, εισα, εν, Participles.

SING.	χαρίεις (χαριεντ), §8. 4, "grateful."			λειφθείς (λειφθεντ), "being left."		
N.	χαρίεις	χαρίεσσα	χαρίεν	λειφθείς	λειφθεῖσα	λειφθέν
G.	χαρίεντ-ος	χαριέσσης	χαρίεντ-ος	λειφθέντ-ος	λειφθείσης	λειφθέντ-ος
D.	χαρίεντ-ι	χαριέσσῃ	χαρίεντ-ι	λειφθέντ-ι	λειφθείσῃ	λειφθέντ-ι
A.	χαρίεντ-α	χαρίεσσαν	χαρίεν	λειφθέντ-α	λειφθεῖσαν	λειφθέν
V.	χαρίεν	χαρίεσσα	χαρίεν	λειφθείς	λειφθεῖσα	λειφθέν
PLUR.						
N.	χαρίεντ-ες	χαρίεσσαι	χαρίεντ-α	λειφθέντ-ες	λειφθεῖσαι	λειφθέντ-α
G.	χαριέντ-ων	χαριεσσῶν	χαριέντ-ων	λειφθέντ-ων	λειφθεισῶν	λειφθέντ-ων
D.	χαρίεσ-ι *	χαριέσσαις	χαρίεσ-ι	λειφθεῖσ-ι	λειφθείσαις	λειφθεῖσ-ι
A.	χαρίεντ-ας	χαριέσσας	χαρίεντ-α	λειφθέντ-ας	λειφθείσας	λειφθέντ-α
V.	χαρίεντ-ες	χαρίεσσαι	χαρίεντ-α	λειφθέντ-ες	λειφθεῖσαι	λειφθέντ-α
DUAL.						
N. A. V.	χαρίεντ-ε	χαριέσσα	χαρίεντ-ε	λειφθέντ-ε	λειφθείσα	λειφθέντ-ε
G. D.	χαριέντ-οιν	χαριέσσαιν	χαριέντ-οιν	λειφθέντ-οιν	λειφθείσαιν	λειφθέντ-οιν

Adjectives terminating in ήεις and όεις are contracted according to Rule of Contract. (§3. IV.)   Ex.

N.	τιμή-εις	τιμή-εσσα	τιμῆ-εν	μελιτό-εις	μελιτό-εσσα	μελιτό-εν
	τιμῆς	τιμῆσσα	τιμῆν	μελιτοῦς	μελιτοῦσσα	μελιτοῦν
G.	τιμή-εντ-ος	τιμη-έσσης	τιμήεντ-ος	μελιτόεντ-ος	μελιτοέσσης	μελιτόεντ-ος
	τιμῆντ-ος	τιμῆσσης	τιμῆντ-ος &c.	μελιτοῦντ-ος	μελιτούσσης	μελιτοῦντ-ος &c.

* This dative ending differs from the ending of nouns and participles, which is in ε ι σ ι.

V. Terminations, υς, εια, υ, Adjectives; υς, υσα, υν, Participles.

SING.	γλυκύς (γλυκε), "sweet."			ζευγνύς (ζευγνυντ, §8. 4), "joining."		
N.	γλυκύς	γλυκεῖ-α	γλυκύ	ζευγνύς	ζευγνῦσα	ζευγνύν
G.	γλυκέ-ος	γλυκεί-ας	γλυκέ-ος	ζευγνύντ-ος	ζευγνύσ-ης	ζευγνύντ-ος
D.	γλυκεῖ	γλυκεί-ᾳ	γλυκεῖ	ζευγνύντ-ι	ζευγνύσῃ	ζευγνύντ-ι
A.	γλυκύν	γλυκεῖ-αν	γλυκύ	ζευγνύντ-α	ζευγνῦσ-αν	ζευγνύν
V.	γλυκύ	γλυκεῖ-α	γλυκύ	ζευγνύς	ζευγνῦσ-α	ζευγνύν
PLUR.						
N.	γλυκέ-ες γλυκεῖς	γλυκεῖ-αι	γλυκέ-α	ζευγνύντ-ες	ζευγνῦσ-αι	ζευγνύντ-α
G.	γλυκέ-ων	γλυκει-ῶν	γλυκέ-ων	ζευγνύντ-ων	ζευγνυσ-ῶν	ζευγνύντ-ων
D.	γλυκέ-σι	γλυκεί-αις	γλυκέ-σι	ζευγνύ-σι	ζευγνύσ-αις	ζευγνύ-σι
A.	γλυκέ-ας γλυκεῖς	γλυκεί-ας	γλυκέ-α	ζευγνύντ-ας	ζευγνύσ-ας	ζευγνύντ-α
V.	γλυκέ-ες γλυκεῖς	γλυκεῖ-αι	γλυκέ-α	ζευγνύντ-ες	ζευγνῦσ-αι	ζευγνῦντ-α
DUAL.						
N. A. V.	γλυκέ-ε	γλυκεί-α	γλυκέ-ε	ζευγνύντ-ε	ζευγνύσ-α	ζευγνύντ-ε
G. D.	γλυκέ-οιν	γλυκεί-αιν	γλυκέ-οιν	ζευγνύντ-οιν	ζευγνύσ-αιν	ζευγνύντ-οιν

VI. Termination ους, ουσα, ον, belongs to Participles of the Present and 2d Aorist Act. of verbs in ωμι, but to no Adjective of Class I.

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N.	δούς	δοῦσα	δόν	δόντ-ες	δοῦσ-αι	δόντ-α
G.	δόντ-ος	δούσ-ης	δόντ-ος	δόντ-ων	δουσ-ῶν	δόντ-ων
D.	δόντ-ι	δούσῃ	δόντ-ι	δού-σι	δούσ-αις	δού-σι
A.	δόντ-α	δυῦσ-αν	δόν	δόντ-ας	δούσ-ας	δόντ-α
V.	δούς	δοῦσα	δόν	δόντ-ες	δοῦσ-αι	δόντ-α
DUAL.	δόντ-ε	δούσ-α	δόντ-ε	δόντ-οιν	δούσ-αιν	δόντ-οιν

VII. ων, ουσα, ον.

This termination belongs to Participles of the Active Voice; ήκών, and its compound ἀέκων (ἄκων), are the only adjectives belonging to it, and these are declined like Participles. The participles of contracted Verbs in άω, εω, and οω, are contracted according to principles of Cont. (§3.)

SING.	λιπών (λιποντ), "leaving."		SING.	Participles of contracted Verbs.*		
N.	λιπών λιποῦσα λιπόν		N. {	τιμάων	τιμάουσα	τιμάον
G.	λιπόντ-ος λιπούσης λιπόντ-ος			τιμῶν	τιμῶσα	τιμῶν
D.	λιπόντ-ι λιπούσῃ λιπόντ-ι		G. {	τιμάοντ-ος	τιμαούσης	τιμάοντ-ος
A.	λιπόντ-α λιποῦσαν λιπόν			τιμῶντ-ος	τιμώσης	τιμῶντ-ος
V.	λιπών λιποῦσα λιπόν					&c.
PLUR.						
N.	λιπόντ-ες λιποῦσαι λιπόντ-α		N. {	φιλέων	φιλέουσα	φιλέων
G.	λιπόντ-ων λιπουσῶν λιπόντ-ων			φιλῶν	φιλοῦσα	φιλοῦν
D.	λιποῦ-σι λιπούσ-αις λιποῦ-σι		G. {	φιλέοντ-ος	φιλεούσης	φιλέοντ-ος
A.	λιπόντ-ας λιπούσ-ας λιπόντ-α			φιλοῦντ-ος	φιλούσης	φιλοῦντ-ος
V.	λιπόντ-ες λιποῦσαι λιπόντ-α					&c.
DUAL.						
N. A. V. }	λιπόντ-ε λιπούσα λιπόντ-ε		N. {	μισθόων	μισθόουσα	μισθόον
				μισθῶν	μισθοῦσα	μισθοῦν
G. D. }	λιπόντ-οιν λιπυύσ-αιν λιπόντ-οιν		G. {	μισθόοντ-ος	μισθοούσης	μισθόοντ-ος
				μισθοῦντ-ος	μισθούσης	μισθοῦντ-ος
						&c.

* The participle of the Attic Future, and of the Future of Liquid Verbs, is declined in this manner: *Ex.* φανῶν, ουσα, οῦν; Gen., φανοῦντος, ούσης, οῦντος, like φιλέων.

VIII.   ὡς, α, ων, only one Adjective (πλεως), and its compounds.

ὡς, υια, ος, Participles of First and Second Perfects.

ώς, ῶσα, ώς, Syncopated Participles of Perfect.

	πλέ-ως (πλε), "full."			τε-τυφ-ώς (τετυφοτ), "having struck."		
SING.						
N.	πλέ-ως	πλέ-α	πλέ-ων	τε-τυφώς	τετυφυῖα	τε-τυφός
G.	πλέ-ω	πλέ-ας	πλέ-ω	τε-τυφότ-ος	τετυφυί-ας	τετυφότ-ος
D.	πλέ-ῳ	πλέ-ᾳ	πλέ-ῳ	τε-τυφότ-ι	τετυφυί-ᾳ	τετυφότ-ι
A.	πλέ-ων	πλέ-αν	πλέ-ων	τε-τυφότ-α	τετυφυί-αν	τε-τυφ-ός
V.	πλέ-ω	πλέ-α	πλέ-ων	τε-τυφώς	τετυφυῖα	τε-τυφ-ός
PLUR.						
N.	πλέ-ῳ	πλέ-αι	πλέ-α	τε-τυφότ-ες	τε-τυφυί-αι	τε-τυφότ-α
G.	πλέ-ων	πλε-ῶν	πλέ-ων	τε-τυφότ-ων	τε-τυφυι-ῶν	τε-τυφότ-ων
D.	πλέ-ῳς	πλέ-αις	πλέ-ῳς	τε-τυφόσι	τε-τυφυί-αις	τε-τυφόσι
A.	πλέ-ως	πλέ-ας	πλέ-α	τε-τυφότ-ας	τε-τυφυί-ας	τε-τυφότ-α
V.	πλέ-ω	πλέ-αι	πλέ-α	τε-τυφότ-ες	τε-τυφυί-αι	τε-τυφότ-α
DUAL.						
N. A. V.	πλέ-ω	πλέ-α	πλέ-ω	τε-τυφότ-ε	τε-τυφυί-αι	τετυφότ-α
G. D.	πλέ-ῳν	πλέ-αιν	πλέ-ῳν	τε-τυφότ-οιν	τε-τυφυί-αιν	τετυφότ-οιν

Rem.—The *perfect* forms, ἑστώς, βεβώς, &c., from ἑστά-α, βεβα-α, are inflected like τετυφως, except in the Fem. which is ωσα. The vowel ω is retained in the Masc., and generally in the Neuter. Thus: ἑστώς,* ἑστῶσα, ἑστώς and ἑστός; Gen. ἑστῶτ-ος, ἑστώσης, ἑστῶτ-ος, &c.

1. The Adjectives μέγας, "great," and πολύς, "much," are irregular in their inflection, inasmuch as

* ἑστώς is a contraction from ἑστεώς or ἑσταώς.

different parts of them are derived from different stems. The Nom. Acc. and Voc., Masc. and Neut., in the singular number, are according to the forms μέγας and πολύς; the other parts are according to the forms μεγάλος and πόλλος. Here belongs also πρᾶος, "mild," which in part is according to a form πραΰς, εια, ΰ.*

SING.						
N.	μέγας	μεγάλη	μέγα	πολύς	πολλή	πολύ
G.	μεγάλου	μεγάλης	μεγάλου	πολλοῦ	πολλῆς	πυλλοῦ
D.	μεγάλῳ	μεγάλῃ	μεγάλῳ	πολλῷ	πολλῇ	πυλλῷ
A.	μέγαν	μεγάλην	μέγα	πολύν	πολλήν	πολύ
V.	μέγα	μεγάλη	μέγα	πολύ	πολλή	πολύ
PLUR.						
N.	μεγάλοι	μεγάλαι	μεγάλα	πολλοί	πολλαί	πολλά
G.	μεγάλων	μεγάλων	μεγάλων	πολλῶν	πολλῶν	πολλῶν
D.	μεγάλοις	μεγάλαις	μεγάλοις	πολλοῖς	πολλαῖς	πολλοῖς
A.	μεγάλους	μεγάλας	μεγάλα	πολλούς	πολλάς	πολλά
V.	μεγάλοι	μεγάλαι	μεγάλα	πολλοί	πολλαί	πυλλά
DUAL.						
N. A. V.	μεγάλω	μεγάλα	μεγάλω	πολλώ	πολλά	πολλώ
G. D.	μεγάλοιν	μεγάλαιν	μεγάλοιν	πολλοῖν	πολλαῖν	πολλοῖν

§25. CLASS II. ADJECTIVES OF TWO TERMINATIONS.

1. Terminations in ος Mas. and Fem., ον Neuter, correspond to the same forms in the foregoing division.

* Thus, πραὸς, εῖα, ον; Nom. Pl. πρᾶοι and πραεῖς, πραεῖ-αι, πραέ-α; Gen. πραεών, πραειῶν, πραέ-ων; Dat. πρᾶοις and πραέσι, πραείαις, πραέσι; Acc. πράους and πραεῖς, πραειάς, πραέ-α; Voc. πραεῖς and πραοῖ, πραεῖ-αι, πραέ-α.

2. Terminations in ης, Masc. and Fem., have the Neuter in ες, and are inflected according to nouns of the Third Declension of the same terminations, with contractions.

3. Terminations in ις, Masc. and Fem., have the Neuter in ι.

PARADIGM.

SING.	I. ἀληθής (αληθε), "true."		II. ἴδρις (ἰδρι), "skilful."	
	M. and F.	N.		
N.	ἀληθής	ἀληθές	ἴδρις	ἴδρι
G.	ἀληθ(έ-ος)-οῦς	"	ἴδριος	
D.	ἀληθ(έ-ϊ)-εῖ	"	ἴδρ(ι-ϊ)-ι	
A.	ἀληθ(έ-α)-ῆ	ἀληθές	ἴδριν	ἴδρι
V.	ἀληθές	"	ἴδρις	. ἴδρι
PLUR.				
N.	ἀληθ(έ-ες)-εῖς	ἀληθ(έ-α)-ῆ	ἴδριες	ἴδρια
G.	ἀληθ(έ-ων)-ῶν	"	ἰδρίων	
D.	ἀληθέσι	"	ἴδρισι	
A.	ἀληθ(έ-ας)-εῖς	ἀληθ(έ-α)-ῆ	ἴδριας	ἴδρια
V.	like Nom.		like Nom.	
DUAL.				
N. A. V.	ἀληθ(έ-ε)-ῆ		ἴδρι-ε	
D. G.	ἀληθ(έ-οιν)-οῖν		ἰδρί-οιν	

4. Compound Adjectives in ις form the Gen. according to the nouns from which they are derived. _Ex._ εὔχαρις; Gen. εὐχάριτος, "grateful;" εὔελπις, gen. εὐέλπιδος, "hopeful." Compounds of πάτρις and πόλις have the Gen. ιδος and ιος; the latter sometimes εως.

III. ην Masc. and Fem., εν Neut.

Nom. ἄρρην, ("male,") ἄρρεν; Gen. ἄρρεν-ος, &c., like ποιμήν. This is the only adjective of this form.

IV.   ων Masc. and Fem., ον Neuter.

Comparatives in ων reject the ν, in some cases, and contract the vowels οα and οε (§3).

	εὐδαίμων (ευδαιμον), "happy."		ἐχθίων (εχθιον), "hateful."	
SING.				
N.	εὐδαίμων	εὔδαιμον	ἐχθίων	ἔχθιον
G.	εὐδαίμον-ος		ἐχθίον-ος	
D.	εὐδαίμον-ι		ἐχθίον-ι	
A.	εὐδαίμον-α	εὔδαιμον	$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text{ἐχθίον-α}\\\text{ἐχθίο-α}\end{array}\right\}$ ἐχθίω —	ἔχθιον
V.	εὔδαιμον		ἔχθιον	
PLUR.				
N.	εὐδαίμον-ες	εὐδαίμον-α	$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text{ἐχθίον-ες}\\\text{ἐχθίο-ες}\end{array}\right\}$ ἐχθίους	$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text{ἐχθίον-α}\\\text{ἐχθία}\end{array}\right.$
G.	εὐδαιμόν-ων		ἐχθιόν-ων	
D.	εὐδαίμοσι		ἐχθιόσι	
A.	εὐδαίμον-ας	εὐδαίμον-α	$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text{ἐχθίον-ας}\\\text{ἐχθίο-ας}\end{array}\right\}$ ἐχθίους	$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text{ἐχθίονα}\\\text{ἐχθία}\end{array}\right.$
V.	εὐδαίμον-ες	εὐδαίμον-α	like Nom.	
DUAL.				
N. A. V.	εὐδαίμον-ε		ἐχθίον-ε	
G. D.	εὐδαιμόν-οιν		ἐχθιόν-οιν	

ωρ Masc. & Fem., ορ Neut.   ως Masc. & Fem., ω (ων) Neut.

	ἀπάτωρ (απατορ), "fatherless."		ἵλεως, "propitious."	
SING.				
N.	ἀπάτωρ	ἄπατορ	ἵλεως	ἵλεων
G.	ἀπάτορ-ος		ἵλεω	
D.	ἀπάτορ-ι		ἵλεῳ	
A.	ἀπάτορ-α	ἄπατορ	ἵλεων	
V.	ἄπατορ		ἵλεως	ἵλεων
PLUR.				
N.	ἀπάτορ-ες	ἀπάτορ-α	ἵλεῳ	ἵλεω
G.	ἀπατόρ-ων		ἵλεων	
D.	ἀπάτορ-σι		ἵλεῳς	
A.	ἀπάτορ-ας	ἀπάτορ-α	ἵλεως	ἵλεω
V.	like Nom.		like Nom.	
DUAL.				
N. A. V.	ἀπάτορ-ε		ἵλεω	
G. D.	ἀπατόρ-οιν		ἵλεῳν	

5. The nouns from which adjectives in ωρ are formed, mostly end in ηρ. Thus: πάτηρ, Adject. ἀπάτωρ.

6. Adjectives in ως, besides the inflection according to the Attic Second Dec., have an inflection corresponding to the stem of the nouns from which they are derived. *Ex.* εὔκέρως, -ων; Gen. εὔκέρωτος. So with γέλως.

Note. The Adjective σῶς, " safe," contracted from σαός, has in the Nom. Plural σῶς (from σώες), and σῶοι; Neuter, σῶα, rarely σᾶ.

υς Masc. and Fem., υ Neuter (stem in υ or ε).

SING.	ἄδακρυς (αδακρυ), " tearless."		δίπηχυς (διπηχε), " two ells long."	
N.	ἄδακρυς	ἄδακρυ	δίπηχυς	δίπηχυ
G.	ἀδάκρυ-ος		διπήχε-ος	
D.	ἀδάκρυ-ι		διπήχε-ι	
A.	ἄδακρυν	ἄδακρυ	δίπηχυν	δίπηχυ
V.	ἄδακρυ		δίπηχυ	
PLUR. N. G. D. A. V.	The Plural is supplied by ἀδά-κρυτος, -ον; Gen. ἀδακρύτου, and so of the other compounds of δακρυ.		διπήχ(ε-ες)-εις διπηχέ-ων διπήχε-σι διπήχ(ε-ας)-εις διπήχ(ε-ες)-εις	διπήχ(ε-α)-η διπήχ(ε-α)-η διπήχ(ε-α)-η
DUAL. N. A. V. G. D.			διπήχε-ε διπηχέ-οιν	

7. Those formed from πους, " a foot," have the neuter in ουν, and the cases formed regularly from the stem. *Ex.* δίπους; Neuter δίπουν; Gen. δίποδος; Acc. δίποδα and δίπουν; Neuter δίπουν.

8. Adjectives formed from ὀδούς, " a tooth," (stem

οδοντ), have the neuter in *ον*, and the oblique cases according to the stem of the noun. *Ex.* μονόδους ; Neut. *ον*; Gen. μονόδοντ-ος, &c.

§26. Class III. Adjectives of one Termination.

1. Adjectives of this class are Masc. and Fem. They have no corresponding Neuter form ; partly because the quality implied belongs only to persons, and partly because they are not susceptible of a Neuter form ; as, μακροχειρ, "long-handed." Sometimes, however, they occur in connection with neuter nouns in those cases that have a common form for the Masc. and Neuter.

2. Their inflection corresponds to that of nouns of a similar stem.

TERMINATIONS AND INFLECTIONS.

as,	Gen. *ου.*	Ex. ὁ	μόνιας, Gen. μονίου, &c., "solitary."
ᾱs,	ᾱδος.	ὁ, ἡ φύγας (stem φυγαδ), Gen. φυγάδ-ος, "fugitive."
as,	αντος.	ὁ, ἡ ἀκάμας (ακαμαντ), Gen. ἀκάμαντ-ος, "unwearied."
αρ,	αρος.	ὁ, ἡ μάκαρ, rare feminine μάκαιρα, Gen. μάκαρος, "happy."
ηs,	ου.	ὁ, ἡ ἐθελοντής, Gen. ἐθελόντου, "volunteer."
η s,	ητος.	ὁ, ἡ πένης (πενητ), Gen. πένητ-ος, "poor."
ην,	ηνος.	ὁ, ἡ ἀπτήν, Gen. ἀπτῆν-ος, "unfledged."
ώs,	ῶτος.	ὁ, ἡ ἀγνώς (αγνωτ), Gen. ἀγνῶτ-ος, "unknown."
ιs,	ιδος.	ὁ, ἡ ἀνάλκις (αναλκιδ), Gen. ἀνάλκιδ-ος, "weak."
υs,	υδος.	ὁ, ἡ νέηλυς (νεηλυδ), Gen. νεήλυδ-ος, "newly come."

Many have the stem ending in Pi and Kappa Mutes. *Ex.* ἅρπαξ, αἰγίλιψ.

§27. Comparison of Adjectives.

1. Quality can belong to an object in different degrees.

3*

2. There are different forms of the adjective to denote these different degrees, termed the positive, the comparative, and superlative.

3. The positive form attributes quality simply, and without comparison, to an object.

4. The comparative attributes quality in a higher or lower degree, to one object compared with another.

5. The superlative attributes quality to an object in the highest or lowest degree, or in a higher or lower degree, to one object compared with several others.

6. Participles, when they assume the signification of adjectives, are also compared.

7. Adverbs express degrees in relations of time, place, and manner, and hence admit of degrees of comparison.

8. In Greek there are two forms of comparison. One (the more common), consists in appending to the stem of the adjective, the endings τερος, τερα, τερον, for the comparative, and τατος, τατη, τατον, for the superlative. The other, in appending ιων for the comparative, and ιστος for the superlative.

9. The syllables ο, (ω,)* αι, ες, ις, are used to unite the endings of the first form to the stem of the adjective, and hence are termed connecting syllables.

10. The stem is found by rejecting from the positive the ending of the Gen. case. Hence, for the comparison of adjectives in the first form, we have the following Rule:

* o is used when the preceding syllable is long, ω when it is short in order to avoid the concurrence of several syllables of the same quantity.

11. Annex the ending to the stem of the adjective, directly, or by means of one of the connecting syllables. *Ex.* πικρ-ός; stem, πικρ; connecting syllable, ο; Compar. πικρ-ό-τερος; Superl. πικρ-ό-τατος. σοφός; stem, σοφ; Compar. σοφ-ώ-τερος; Superl. σοφ-ώ-τατος.

I. Adjectives in ος append the endings by means of the connecting syllable ο (ω), (g. n.), as in the foregoing examples. Adjectives in ε-ος and ο-ος, contract the ending vowel of the stem with the connecting syllable ο (ω). *Ex.* πορφύρε-ος; Comp. πορφυρ-ώ-τερος; Superl. πορφυρ-ώ-τατος. Those in ο-ος take the connecting syllable ες.

Excep. A few adjectives in ος take the connecting syllable αι. *Ex.* μέσ-ος, μεσ-αί-τερος, μεσ-αί-τατος; some take ις, as λάλος, λαλ-ίσ-τερος, λαλ-ίσ-τατος. Those in αι-ος reject ος and annex the comparison endings directly; γεραι-ός, Comp. γεραί-τερος, Superl. γεραί-τατος.

II. Adjectives in ης, Gen. ου, take the connecting syllable ις. *Ex.* κλέπτης, κλεπτ-ίσ-τερος, κλεπτ-ίσ-τατος; so also, ψευδής, Gen. ψευδε-ός, Comp. ψευδ-ίσ-τερος, Superl. ψευδ-ίσ-τατος.

III. Adjectives in ης, Gen. ε-ος, in υς -εια -υ, and in ας, neuter αν, append the comparison endings to the stem as it appears in the neuter. *Ex.* ἀληθής, ἀληθέσ-τερος, ἀληθέσ-τατος; γλυκύς, γλυκύ-τερος, γλυκύ-τατος; μέλας, μελάν-τερος, μελάν-τατος.

IV. Adjectives in εις (stem εν), append the endings to the stem, ν being changed into σ before τ; χαρίεις (χαριεν), χαριέσ-τερος, χαριέσ-τατος.

V. Adjectives in ξ take the connecting syllable ις

or ες. *Ex.* ἅρπαξ, (stem αρπαγ,) ἁρπαγ-ίσ-τερος, ἁρπαγ-ίσ-τατος ; ἀφῆλιξ, " growing old," (stem αφηλιχ), ἀφηλιχ-έσ-τερος, ἀφηλιχ-έσ-τατος.

VI. Adjectives in ων, neuter ον, take ες; εὐδαίμων, εὐδαιμον-έσ-τερος, εὐδαιμον-έσ-τατος.

§28. Second Form of Comparison.

Comp. *ιων*, Mas. and Fem.; *ιον*, Neuter; Superl. *ιστος*, *ιστη*, *ιστον*.

1. Adjectives in *υς* and *ρος* receive this form of comparison, though they partake also of Form 1. They reject *υς* and *ρος* before the ending. *Ex.* ἡδύς, ἡδ-ίων, ἡδ-ίστος, " sweet ;" αἰσχρός, αἴσχ-ίων, αἴσχ-ίστος, " base." Comparatives and Superlatives formed from nouns in *ος* are also of this form. *Ex.* κῦδος, " glory," κυδ-ίων, κυδ-ίστος ; τάχυς has Comp. θάσ-σων, §6, 8, 9.

§29. Anomalous Comparison.

1. The following adjectives deviate from the foregoing rules; they are the relics of obsolete forms, which are associated together on account of similarity in signification, though they differ widely in form.

ἀγαθός, good.

COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
ἀμείνων	ἄριστος
βελτίων and βέλτερος	βέλτιστος and βέλτατος
κρείσσων	κράτιστος
λωΐων and λώων	λῶστος
φέρτερος	φέρτατος and φέριστος

κακός, bad.

κακίων	κάκιστος
χείρων	χείριστος
ἥσσων and ἥττων	ἥκιστα (adverb).

μικρός, small. ὀλίγος, few.

μικρότερος	μικρότατος
ἐλάσσων	ἐλάχιστος
μείων	ὀλίγιστος

μέγας, great.

μείζων	μέγιστος

πολύς, much.

πλείων or πλέων	πλεῖστος

ῥάδιος, easy

ῥάων	ῥᾷστος

Note. Adjectives regarded anomalous, but which conform to the second form of comparison, are often classed with the above. Thus, καλλός, καλλίων, κάλλιστος, conforms to rule; so, μῆκος, "length," μάσσων, μήκιστος (see §6, 8); even κρείσσων, κράτιστος, are of this form, as derived from the noun κρατος (see §6, 8).

§30. Defective Comparison.

1. Adjectives denoting a series are comparatives in their signification, and have no positive. The adverbs and prepositions containing their roots, are made the basis from which their comparison is formed.

πρότερος	(prior),	πρῶτος	(first),	from πρό.
ἀνώτερος	(higher),	ἀνώτατος	(highest),	" ἄνω.
ὑπέρτερος	(higher),	{ ὑπέρτατος ὑπάτος		" ὑπέρ.
ὕστερος	(later),	ὕστατος	(last),	" ὑπό.
		ἔσχατος	(extreme),	" ἐξ.

Note. Adjectives may be compared by adding μᾶλλον, "more," for the comparative, and μάλιστα for superlative; as, δῆλος, "evident," μᾶλλον δῆλος, "more evident," μάλιστα δῆλος, "most evident."

COMPARISON OF ADVERBS.

2. Adverbs formed from adjectives, are compared as the adjectives. The comparative has the neuter singular termination, the superlative the neuter plural; as, ἀξιό-τερον, ἀξιό-τατα, from ἄξιος.

3. Comparatives and superlatives of adverbs formed from positives in ω, which are prepositions or adverbs, retain the termination ω; as, κάτω, κατωτέρω, κατωτάτω.

§31. Numerals.

1. Numbers are divided, according to their signification, into cardinal, ordinal, multiple, and proportional.

2. Those that denote number absolutely, as, 1, 2, 3, and answer to the question, 'how many?' are called cardinal numbers. The four first are declined; from four to two hundred are indeclinable. The hundreds are of the form of adjectives of three terminations; as, Masc. διακόσι-οι, Fem. διακόσι-αι, διακόσι-α, "two hundred."

3. The numbers from ten to twenty are denoted by prefixing the proper cardinal to δέκα, "ten," the conjunction καὶ being inserted between them. Thus, ὀκτω-καί-δεκα, "eighteen." In the same manner the numbers between each decade are denoted, as εἷς καὶ εἴκοσι, "twenty-one." If the decade precedes, καὶ may be omitted.

4. For the eighth and ninth of any decade, the Greeks wrote the following decade wanting 1 or 2. Thus (48), πεντήκοντα δυοῖν δέοντα, i. e. "50 wanting 2;" (49), πεντήκοντα ἑνὸς δέοντα, "50 wanting 1."

II. Those that denote a series, as first, second, third, are called ordinal numbers. They resemble adjectives in ος of three terminations, and are declined accordingly; e. g., δεύτερος, -α, -ον, "second;" δέκατος, -η, -ον, "tenth."

5. Adverbs denoting how often, are formed by affixing άκις to the cardinal number; as, πεντάκις, "five times." The three numbers, 1, 2, 3, are represented in this relation by ἅπαξ, "once," δίς, "twice," τρίς, "thrice."

III. Multiples are formed by annexing to the cardinal the ending πλοῦς (Eng. fold), -ῆ, -οῦν; τρι-πλοῦς, "threefold."

6. The ending πλάσιος, -ία, -ιον, annexed to the cardinal, denotes, " how many times more," " how many times as great;" πενταπλάσι-ος, " five times as many."

7. The numeral substantives (which express an abstract idea of number) are formed in ας, Gen. άδος; δυάς ("duad"); τριάς ("triad"). μονάς is the abstract noun corresponding to one.

8. Proportion is expressed by μέρος (part); as, τῶν πέντε μέρων, τὰ δύω (sc. μέρη)= two-fifths.

§32. Examples of Numbers with the Greek Signs.

CARDINAL.		ORDINAL.
1	ά εἷς,	πρῶτος, -η, -ον,
2	β΄ δύο,	δεύτερος, -α, -ον,
3	γ΄ τρεῖς,	τρίτος, -η, -ον,
10	ί δέκα,	δέκατος, -η, -ον,
11	ιά ἕνδεκα,	ἐνδέκατος, -η, -ον,
12	ιβ΄ δώδεκα,	δωδέκατος, -η, -ον,
20	κ΄ εἴκοσι,	εἰκοστός, -ή, -όν,
21	κά εἴκοσιν εἷς,	εἰκοστός πρῶτος,
100	ρ΄ ἑκατόν,	ἑκατοστός, -ή, -όν,
101	ρά ἑκατόν εἷς,	
1000	͵α χίλιοι, -αι, -α.	χιλιοστός, -ή, -όν.

Up to 1000, the letters have a mark placed over them; for 1000 and above, the mark is placed under them. Thus, ά = 1; ͵α = 1000; ί = 10; ͵ι = 10,000; ιά = 11; ͵ια = 11,000.

1 §33.   INFLECTION OF THE FIRST FOUR NUMERALS.

	εῖς, (stem εν,) one.			δύο, two.
N.	εῖς	μία	ἕν	δυό
G.	ἑν-ός	μιᾶς	ἑν-ός	δυοῖν (δυεῖν)
D.	ἑν-ί	μιᾷ	ἑν-ί	δυσί (δυοῖν)
A.	ἕν-α	μίαν	ἕν	δύο
N.	τρεῖς (three) ·		τρία	τέσσαρες (τέτταρες) τέτταρα
G.	τριῶν			τεσσάρων
D.	τρισί			τέτταρσι
A.	τρεῖς		τρία	τέτταρας τέτταρα

2. Compounds of the negative particles οὔδε, μήδε, with εἷς, as οὐδείς, μηδείς, are inflected like εἷς. They are used in the plural, οὐδένες. ἄμφω, "both," is declined like δύο.

———————

CHAPTER IV.

§34.   PRONOUNS.

1. Pronouns express the relation of an object to the speaker. If the pronoun stands for the speaker himself, it is 1st person; if for the person spoken to, it is 2d person; if for the person or thing spoken of, it is 3d person.

2. As there can be no more relations of person than these three, there can be only three personal pro-

nouns, and these belong to every language. In Greek they are, ἐγώ, I, σύ, thou, οὗ, of him; the last wants the nominative, which is supplied by the adjective pronoun αὐτός.

3. Besides the personal pronouns, there are six other classes: the Reflexive, the Reciprocal, the Possessive, the Demonstrative, the Relative, and the Indefinite.

4. The personal, with the reflexive and reciprocal, are called Substantive pronouns; the others are called Adjective pronouns, being generally joined to substantives, though they can also stand substantively by themselves. The adverbs of manner, time and place, derived from pronouns, as πόθεν, whence? ποῦ, where? ἐνταῦθα, here, are called Adverbial pronouns.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

SING.	ἐγώ, I.	σύ, thou.	οὗ, of him.
N.	ἐγώ	σύ	Wanting.
G.	ἐμοῦ (μοῦ)	σοῦ (σου)	οὗ
D.	ἐμοί (μοί)	σοί (σοι)	οἷ
A.	ἐμέ (μέ)	σέ (σε)	ἕ
PLUR.			
N.	ἡμεῖς	ὑμεῖς	σφεῖς, neut. σφέα (σφεα)
G.	ἡμῶν	ὑμῶν	σφῶν
D.	ἡμῖν	ὑμῖν	σφίσι (ν)
A.	ἡμᾶς	ὑμᾶς	σφᾶς, neut. σφέα (σφεα)
DUAL.			
N. A.	νώ	σφώ	σφωέ
G. D.	νῷν	σφῷν	σφωΐν

Rem. 1.—The oblique cases of the *second* and third

persons singular may be enclitic, also the oblique case of the third person in the plural and dual, but never the circumflexed σφᾶς and σφῶν. Sometimes σφᾶς is shortened by the poets into σφάς, and in this case it suffers inclination of the accent.

2. The monosyllabic forms of ἐγώ are enclitic. They retain the accent, however, when governed by prepositions.

3. For the sake of emphasis the particle γε is appended to the pronouns of the 1st and 2d person, as ἔγωγε, σύγε ; in this case the accent of ἐγώ is drawn back.

§35. DIALECTS OF PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

1. For ἐγώ, there is an old Doric form ἐγών.

2. For σύ, the Dorians have τύ ; there exists also an old epic form τύνε.

3. The genitive in ου, comes from ἕο contracted, which has been retained in the language of epic poetry ; as ἐμέο, σέο, ἕο, or ἐμέο, σείο, είο. In the Ionic and Doric dialects, this εο is contracted into εὑ, as ἐμεῦ, μεῦ, σεὑ, εὑ. The Dorics have also instead of σεῦ, τεῦ and τεῦς, τέοιο.

4. To poetry belongs the genitives ἐμέθεν, σέθεν, ἕθεν. This termination θεν seems added to express more fully the genitive relation (out of).

5. The Ionic dialect among the Epic writers lengthens the pronoun of the 3rd person by prefixing ε ; as, G. ἕεῖο, D. ἐοῖ, A. ἕἑ.

6. In the dative the Dorians have ἐμίν for ἐμοί, τίν or τεΐν, and τοί (which is also Ionic), for σοί, ἵν for οἷ; τίν is also used for σέ.

7. The forms ἡμεῖς, ἡμῶν, ἡμᾶς, ὑμεῖς, ὑμῶν, ὑμᾶς, σφεῖς, σφῶν, σφᾶς, are contractions from ἡμεές, ἡμέων, ἡμέας, &c., found in Ionic writers.

8. The Dorians shorten the nominatives into ἀμές, ὑμές, and in the accusative have ἀμε, ὑμε, for ἡμας, ὑμας; hence arose the Æolic plural still preserved:

Nom. ἄμμες (we), ὔμμες (you).
Dat. ἄμμιν, ὔμμιν or ἄμμι, ὔμμι.
Acc. ἄμμε, ὔμμε.

9. The Acc. σφέ is used by the Attics for all numbers and genders, consequently for αὐτόν, -ήν, -ό, and αὐτούς, αὐτάς, αὐτά.

10. μίν is also used by the Ionics as the Acc. of all genders and numbers of the 3d person, as νίν is used by the Attics.

§36.   REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

1. These are from αὐτός compounded with the Acc. sing. of the three personal pronouns, ἐμεαυτοῦ, of myself; σεαυτοῦ (contr. σαυτοῦ), of thyself; ἑαυτοῦ), (contr. αὐτοῦ), of himself.

2. The first and second are declined only in the oblique cases of the sing.; the third is inflected as one word also in the plural. They are all found written separately in Homer.

INFLECTION OF REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

	MASC.	FEM.	MASC.	FEM.	MASC.	FEM.
SING. N.	———	—	———	—	———	—
G.	ἐμαυτ-οῦ	-ῆς	σεαυτ-οῦ	-ῆς	ἑαυτ-οῦ	-ῆς
D.	ἐμαυτ-ῷ	-ῇ	σεαυτ-ῷ	-ῇ	ἑαυτ-ῷ	-ῇ
A.	ἐμαυτ-όν	-ήν	σεαυτ-όν	-ήν	ἑαυτ-όν	-ήν
PLUR. N.	———		———		———	—
G.	ἡμῶν, αὐτῶν,		ὑμῶν, αὐτῶν,		ἑαυτῶν (or) αὐτῶν	—
D.	&c.		&c.		ἑαυτοῖς αὐτοῖς	-αῖς
A.					ἑαυτούς αὐτούς	-άς N. -α

§37. RECIPROCAL PRONOUN ἀλλήλων.

This is formed from ἄλλος, and signifies mutual relation of objects to one another. It is evident from its meaning that it can have no singular.

	PLURAL.			DUAL.		
G.	ἀλλήλων			ἀλλήλοιν	-αιν	-οιν
D.	ἀλλήλοις	-αις	-οις	"	"	"
A.	ἀλλήλους	-ας	-α	ἀλλήλω	-ά	-ω

§38. ADJECTIVE PRONOUNS.

1. Possessive Pronouns are derived from the Gen. of personal pronouns, and denote something of or belonging to the person implied. They are inflected like adjectives in ος of three terminations. Thus,

from ἐμοῦ is N. ἐμός,   -η,   -ον, mine.

G. ἐμοῦ,   -ης,   -ου,

from σοῦ	is N.	σός,	-ή,	-όν,	thine.
	G.	σοῦ,	-ῆς,	-όν,	
from οὗ	is N.	ἑός,	-ά,	-όν,	his, &c.
	or	ὅς,	-ή,	-ἥν,	
	G.	οὗ,	-ῆς,	-οῦ,	
from ἡμῶν	is N.	ἡμέτερος,	-α,	-ον,	our.
	G.	ἡμετέρου,	-ας,	-ου,	
from ὑμῶν	is N.	ὑμέτερος,	-α,	-ον,	your.
from σφῶν	is N.	σφέτερος,	-α,	-ον,	

νωΐτερος from νῶϊν.

σφωΐτερος from σφῶϊν.

§39. Demonstrative Pronouns.

1. Demonstrative pronouns serve to point out an object definitely. The English demonstrative 'this' has two corresponding forms in Greek, ὁ, ἡ, τὸ (see §), and οὗτος, αὕτη, τοῦτο.

Note. οὗτος is formed by the union of the article ὁ, ἡ, τὸ, with the pronoun αὐτός. The vowels o and ω, with the diphthong οι of the article, coalesce with the initial vowels of αὐτός into ου, whilst the vowels a and η, when they come in contact with the same initial vowels, are absorbed. Thus, ὁ αὐτός, ἡ αὐτή, τὸ αὐτό, become οὗτος, αὕτη, τοῦτο, and so throughout the inflection. αὐτός with the article prefixed (ὁ αὐτός) denotes " the same." It is sometimes contracted by Crasis, but can be distinguished from the foregoing both in form, as ὁ αὐτός (the same) by Crasis αὑτός, and by the Crasis sign and accent. Thus in the Nom. pl., where the forms of the Fem. and Neut. are alike, αὐταί (for αἱ αὐταί,) denotes " the same ; " αὗται, " these ; " ταὐτά (τὰ αὐτά), " the same ; " ταῦτα, " these."

The English 'that' is expressed in Greek by ἐκεῖ-
νος; to these is added αὐτός, a pronoun corresponding
to the Latin *ipse*.

SING.										
N.	οὗτος	αὕτη	τοῦτο	ἐκεῖνος	ἐκείνη	ἐκεῖνο	αὐτός	-ή	-ό	
G.	τούτου	ταύτης	τούτου				αὐτοῦ	-ῆς	-οῦ	
D.	τούτῳ	ταύτῃ	τούτῳ				αὐτῷ	-ῇ	-ῷ	
A.	τοῦτον	ταύτην	τοῦτο				αὐτόν	-ήν	-ό	
PLUR.										
N.	οὗτοι	αὗται	ταῦτα				αὐτοί	-αί	-ά	
G.		τούτων					αὐτῶν	-ῶν	-ῶν	
D.	τούτοις	ταύταις	τούτοις				αὐτοῖς	-αῖς	-οῖς	
A.	τούτους	ταύτας	ταῦτα				αὐτούς	-άς	-ά	
DUAL.										
N. A.	τούτω	ταύτα	τούτω				αὐτώ	-ά	-ώ	
G. D.	τούτοιν	ταύταιν	τούτοιν				αὐτοῖν	-αῖν	-οῖν	

2. Besides the foregoing, there are the demonstra-
tive adjectives ἄλλος, another, inflected like αὐτός;
τοιοῦτος, such; τηλικοῦτος, so great; τοσοῦτος, so
much, inflected like οὗτος, except that they have the
neuter in ον as well as in ο; ἕτερος, another, is de-
clined like adjectives of the same termination. When
preceded by the article, it means one of two (Latin,
alter).

§40. RELATIVE PRONOUN.

	SING.			PLUR.			DUAL.		
N.	ὅς	ἥ	ὅ	οἵ	αἵ	ἅ	ὥ	ἅ	ὥ
G.	οὗ	ἧς	οὗ	ὧν	ὧν	ὧν	οἷν	αἷν	οἷν
D.	ᾧ	ᾗ	ᾧ	οἷς	αἷς	οἷς	"	"	"
A.	ὅν	ἥν	ὅ	οὕς	ἅς	ἅ	ὥ	ἅ	ὥ

§41. The Indefinite and Interrogative Pronoun τις.

1. *Τίς*, Masc. and Fem.; *τι*, Neut., is used in two significations. 1st. Interrogative, denoting "who?" "what?" 2d. Indefinite, denoting "any." In the former signification it takes the accent, but not in the latter, unless followed by another enclitic.

	INDEFINITE.		INTERROGATIVE.	
SING.				
N.	τὶς	τὶ	τίς	τί
G.	τιν-ός or τοῦ		τίν-ος or τοῦ	
D.	τιν-ί or τῷ		τίν-ι or τῷ	
A.	τιν-ά	τὶ	τίν-α	τί
PLUR.				
N.	τιν-ές	τινά or ἄττα	τίν-ες	τίν-α
G.	τιν-ῶν		τίν-ων	
D.	τισ-ί		τίσ-ι	
A.	τιν-άς	τινά or ἄττα	τίν-ας	τίν-α
DUAL.				
N. A.	τιν-έ		τίν-ε	
G. D.	τιν-οῖν		τίν-οιν	

2. The relative *ὅς τις*, *whoever*, composed of *ὅς* and *τὶς*, has the twofold inflection of *ὅς* and *τὶς*.

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N.	ὅστις	ἥτις	ὅτι	οἵτινες	αἵτινες	ἅτινα or ἅττα
G.	οὗτινος or ὅτου	ἧστινος		ὧντινων		
D.	ᾧτινι or ὅτῳ	ἧτινι		οἷστισι	αἷστισι	οἷστισι
A.	ὅντινα	ἥντινα	ὅτι	οὕστινας	ἅστινας	ἅτινα or ἅττα
DUAL.						
N.	ὥτινε	ἅτινε				
G.	οἷντινοιν	αἷντινοιν				
D.	οἷντινοιν	αἷντινοιν				
A.	ὥτινε	ἅτινε				

3. With *τις* must be classed the indefinite pronoun

ὁ, ἡ, τὸ δεῖνα, *some one;* Gen. τοῦ, τῆς, τοῦ δεῖνος; Dat. τῷ, τῇ, τῷ δεῖνι; Acc. τὸν, τὴν, τὸ δεινα. Plural Nom. οἱ δεῖνες; Gen. τῶν δείνων; Dat. wanting; Acc. τοὺς δεῖνας.

§42. CORRELATIVES.

- 1. Under this term are comprised adverbs and adjectives of pronoun origin, which have a mutual relation; such that when one implies a question, a corresponding term denotes the answer. The adjective correlatives refer to size and quality; the adverbial to place, time, and manner. The former are declined like adjectives in oς of three terminations.

2. Correlatives are classified into Indefinite, Interrogative, Demonstrative and Relative. They proceed from a common root, and are distinguished by the accent and the initial letter.

3. The indefinite and interrogative have the same initial letter π, but are distinguished by the position of the accent. Thus, πόσος; "how much?" interrogative; ποσός, "of a certain size," indefinite; πόθεν; "whence?" ποθέν, "somewhere."

4. The initial letter of the demonstrative correlatives is τ; of the relative the aspirated ὁ and ἡ.

EXAMPLES.

	INTERROGATIVE.	INDEFINITE.	DEMONSTRATIVE.	RELATIVE.
Adjective. Correlative.	How great? πόσος -η -ον ,	Of certain size. ποσός -ή -όν	So great. τόσος -η -ον	As great. ὅσος -η -ον
Adv. Correl.	Of what kind? ποῖος -α -ον ; πότε ; When?	Of certain kind. ποιός -ά -όν ποτέ, sometime.	Of such kind. τοῖος -α -ον τότε, then.	Of what kind. ὁποῖος -α -ον ὅτε, when.

§43. PRONOUN SUFFIXES.

1. The particles * γε, περ, οὖν, δε, ι, and the prefix δη, are joined to pronouns to add force and precision to their characteristic meaning.

2. γε, as remarked (§34. R. 3), joined to the personal pronouns, gives emphasis to the person implied; as, ἔγωγε, "and for my part."

3. δε is joined to the demonstrative pronouns to give precision and limitation to their demonstrative meaning; as, ὅδε,† "this very person."

4. περ is joined to relatives, and combines a demonstrative with their relative meaning; as, ὅσπερ, "which very person."

5. ι suffixed to demonstratives adds to them the idea of place. This ι is a dative termination, and preserves the force of the Locative Dative in this connection; as οὑτοσί, "this person here."

---

* Prepositions, Conjunctions, and Adverbs, not derived from Substantives or Verbs, are termed Particles.

† ὅδε is declined like the article. Homer gives it a double termination in the Dat. plural, as, τοίσδεσι.

Note. For further, see Dialects of the Pronouns.

CHAPTER V.

§44. THE VERB.

1. A Verb is a word that expresses action. The relation of the action to the subject of the verb is fourfold, and is made the basis on which verbs are divided into Transitive, Intransitive, Middle, and Passive.

2. A verb is Transitive, when the action implied proceeds from the subject to some external object, as, βουλεύω σέ, "I advise you." Intransitive, when the action proceeds neither from nor to the subject, but resides in it, as, θάλλω, "I bloom." Middle, when the action is directed by the subject to itself, as, βουλεύ-ομαι, "I advise myself." Passive, when the action is received by the subject, as, βουλεύομαι ὑπο σοῦ, "I am advised by you."

3. To denote these relations of the action to the subject, the verb has three forms, termed Voices; the Active voice, which embraces most transitive and intransitive verbs, the Middle and Passive, which embrace verbs of the same names.

Note. Verbs are called Deponent which have partly passive and partly middle forms, but in signification are Transitive, Intransitive, or Reflexive.

§45. DIVISION OF VERBS.

1. Verbs are divided according to their termina-
tions into verbs in ω and verbs in μι. The former will
be first treated, as they constitute the more numerous
and important class.

2. First, every verb is to be distinguished into two
parts, the radical part or *Stem*, and the Syllables of
Inflection, which are added to the stem to denote the
time, the mode, the number, the person of the verb.
Thus, in ἐ-βούλευ-σα, "I advised," βουλευ is the stem,
ε, σα, are syllables of inflection, (see §12, Note.)

3. The stem is subject to no changes throughout
the inflection, except those required by the rules of
Euphony.*

4. That letter of the stem to which the syllables
of inflection are added, is called the verb characteris-
tic,† as, according to it, verbs are divided into Pure
and Impure verbs. Pure verbs are those whose char-
acteristic is a vowel; e. g., βουλεύ-ω, the characteristic
is υ, to which the inflection syllable is annexed. Pure
verbs whose characteristics are α, ε, o, are contracted
according to rules for contraction, (§3.)

5. Impure verbs are those whose characteristic is a
consonant; e. g., τριβ-ω, "I rub," characteristic β.

6. Impure verbs are divided into Mute and Liquid-
verbs, according as their characteristic is a Mute or a
Liquid.

---

* Some changes of the stem vowel occur in some tenses, which
will be noticed in their proper place.

† The letter of the simple stem, (see § 19, *note*,) and not that let-

§46. INFLECTION OF VERBS IN ω.

1. Verbs are inflected by tense to denote the time; by mode, to denote the manner; by number and person, to denote the number and person of the verb.

2. The Greek verb has seven tenses: Present, Imperfect, Perfect, Pluperfect, Future, Aorist, and Future-perfect, or Paulo-post Future.

3. The Perfect, Pluperfect, Future, and Aorist, have each a second form, called 2d Perfect, 2d Future, &c.

4. Five Modes: Indicative, Imperative, Optative, Subjunctive, and Infinitive, together with a participial form of each tense.

5. The Tenses are not all used in each of the Modes, as will be seen from the Paradigm.

Note. The Greek Aorist, which has no corresponding tense in Latin or English, denotes past time absolutely, without any reference to a contemporaneous action.

§47. INFLECTION OF VERBS IN ω. TENSE ENDINGS.

1. Verbs in ω have the following tense endings in the active voice.

The tense ending of the Present is ω; of the Imperfect, ον; of the 1st Perfect, κα, in verbs whose

ter which, added for the purpose of strengthening the stem, sometimes holds this place, is the verb characteristic.

characteristic is a vowel, a liquid, or a *ται* mute; in verbs whose characteristic is a *πι* or a *καππα* mute, the ending is *ά*. The aspirate blends with the characteristic mute.

The tense ending of the 1st Pluperfect is *κειν* or *ειν*, with the same distinction as in the Perfect; of the 2d Perfect, *α*; 2d Pluperfect, *ειν*; 1st Future, *σω*; 2d Future, *ω*; 1st Aorist, *σα*; 2d Aorist, *ον*.

Note. The consonant which connect the ending of some of the tenses with the verb characteristic, is called the tense characteristic. Only three tenses, the 1st Perfect, 1st Future, and 1st Aorist, have a tense characteristic. The tense characteristic of the Perfect is κ or ('), that of the Future and Aorist is σ.

§48. AUGMENT AND REDUPLICATION.

1. The Augment, in general terms, is *ε* prefixed to the stem in those tenses that denote past time; as, Imperf. *ἐ-βούλευ-ον*, from stem *βουλευ*.

2. If the initial letter of the stem is a vowel, the Augment is blended with it, according to rules of Contraction (§3). Thus, from stem *ανδαν*, the Imperf. becomes *ἤνδαν-ον*, for *ἐ-άνδαν-ον*; but if the initial is a consonant, the Augment remains a distinct syllable. In the latter case the Augment is called the syllabic; in the former it is called the Temporal Augment.*

3. Reduplication consists in the repetition of the initial consonant of the stem before the Augment; as, *βε-βούλευ-κα*, from stem *βουλευ*.

---

* Syllabic, from adding a syllable to the stem. Temporal, from increasing its time, or quantity.

4. Reduplication belongs to the Perfect and Plu-perfect tenses, and takes place only in verbs whose stem begins with a single consonant.* The Pluperf. prefixes an additional Augment to the Reduplication; as, ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-κειν, "I had advised."

The Perfect, whether it admits of Augment or Re duplication, retains it through all the Modes.

5. The Augment of the other tenses, viz.: Imperf. and Aorist, is limited to the Indicative Mode. (See Rem. on Tenses.)

§49.   INFLECTION BY TENSE.

1. This consists in appending to the simple or altered† stem the Tense endings above given.

PARADIGM.

2. Verb in πι Mute (with stem strengthened in Pres. and Imperf. by τ); τυπτ-ω (stem τυπ), "I strike."

---

* See Remarks on Reduplication, §75.

† The Pres. and Imperf. generally contain what is called the strengthened stem; this is the simple stem altered by the addition of a vowel or consonant, or by the lengthening of the stem vowel. Thus, in τύπτ-ω, τυπ is the simple stem, which is strengthened in the Pres. and Imperf. by the addition of τ. The second Aorist always contains the pure stem. If the stem is altered by vowel changes, the strengthened form is preserved in the Perfect, 1st Future, and 1st Aorist.

Present. τύπτ-ω, formed by adding tense ending to strengthened stem.

Imperfect. ἔ-τυπτ-ον, formed by prefixing the Augment, and adding tense ending.

1st Perfect. τέ-τυφ-α* = τέ-τυπ-ά, formed by prefixing reduplication, and adding tense ending to the simple stem.

1st Pluperf. ἐ-τε-τύφ-ειν = ἐ-τε-τύπ-ειν, formed by prefixing the additional augment to redupl. and adding tense ending.

2d Perfect. τέ-τυπ-α, formed as 1st Perfect without the aspirate.

2d Pluperf. ἐ-τε-τύπ-ειν, formed as 1st Pluperfect without the aspirate.

1st Future. τύψ-ω = τύπ-σω, formed by adding tense ending to the simple stem (see §8).

1st Aorist. ἔ-τυψ-α = (ἔ-τυπ-σα), formed by prefixing the augment and adding the tense ending to the simple stem.

2d Aorist. ἔ-τυπ-ον, formed by prefixing the augment and adding tense ending to simple stem.

* When the verb begins with a vowel, two consonants, or a double letter, it is not susceptible of reduplication, but takes the augment.

§50. Verbs in (καππα) and (ταυ) Mutes inflected by Tense.—Tense Formation the same as above given.

πλέκ-ω (stem πλεκ), "to weave."

Present,		πλέκ -ω*			
Imperfect,	ἔ-	πλεκ -ον			
1st Perfect,	πέ-	πλεχ -α	=	πέ-	πλεκ -ά
1st Pluperf.,	ἐ-πε-	πλέχ -ειν	=	ἐ-πε-	πλέκ -είν
2d Perfect,	πέ-	πλοκ -α†			
2d Pluperf.,	ἐ-πε-	πλόκ -ειν			
1st Future,		πλέξ -ω	=		πλέκ -σω
1st Aorist,	ἐ-	πλέξ -α	=	ἐ-	πλέκ -σα
2d Aorist,	ἔ-	πλεκ -ον			

ἐλπίζ-ω (stem ελπιδ), "to hope."

Present,	ἐλπίζ -ω			
Imperfect,	ἤλπιζ -ον	=	ἐ- ἐλπιζ -ον	
1st Perfect,	ἤλπι -κα (see §8).			
1st Pluperf.,	ἤλπί -κειν			
2d Perfect,	ἤλπιδ -α			
2d Pluperf.,	ἤλπίδ -ειν			
1st Future,	ἤλπί -σω			
1st Aorist,	ἤλπι -σα			
2d Aorist,	ἤλπιδ -ον			

* Many verbs of this characteristic have their strengthened stem in σσ or ττ; as, τάσσ-ω (stem ταγ); Fut. τάξ-ω; 2d Aor. ἐ-ταγ-ον. Some in ζ; as, κράζ-ω, 2d Aor. ἔ-κραγ-ον (stem κραγ).

† For the change of the stem vowel, see §69.

4*

§51. PURE VERB.

βουλεύ-ω (stem *βουλευ*), "I advise."

Present,		*βουλεύ*	-ω
Imperfect,	ἐ-	*βούλευ*	-ον
1st Perfect,	βε-	*βούλευ*	-κα
1st Pluperfect,	ἐ-βε-	*βουλεύ*	-κειν
2d Perfect, *			
2d Pluperfect,			
1st Future,		*βουλεύ*	-σω
2d Future,			
1st Aorist,	ἐ-	*βούλευ*	-σα
2d Aorist,			

1. The full inflection of a Greek verb is exhibited in the following Paradigms. A pure verb has been selected for the purpose, as it presents the inflections free from those changes which, in accordance with the rules of euphony, arise from the concurrence of the verb characteristic with the tense endings, in impure verbs.

MODE VOWEL.

1. The vowel which follows either the verb characteristic, or tense characteristic in each mode, is called the mode vowel. In the Opt. it is always a diphthong, formed by adding *ι* to the vowel of the Indic. (except in the Pluperfect, which changes *ει* of the Indic. into *οι*). The mode vowel of the Subjunc. is the vowel of

---

* The second tenses do not belong to pure verbs; the second perfect, however, is not of infrequent use, especially in early poetry.

the Indic., yet so as to be always long in the former. The Perfect and 1st Aorist change a of the Indic. into ω in the Subjunctive.

2. Tenses are divided into principal and historical. The Optative mode is properly the Subjunctive of the historical tenses, which are the Imperf., Pluperfect and Aorist; hence its appropriation by them in the following Paradigm. For further on the Modes, and for Fut. Opt., see §132, 133.

§52.   PARADIGM.—βουλεύ-ω, "I advise."

	Indicative.	Imperative.	Optative.
Present.	βουλεύ-ω	βούλευ-ε	
Imperfect.	ἐ-βούλευ-ον		βουλεύ-οιμι
1st Perfect.	βε-βούλευ-κα	βε-βούλευ-κε	
1st Pluperfect.	ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-κειν		βε-βουλεύ-κοιμι
2d Perfect.			
2d Pluperfect.			
1st Future.	βουλεύ-σω		βουλεύ-σοιμι
2d Future.			
1st Aorist.	ἐ-βούλευ-σα	βούλευ-σον	βουλεύ-σαιμι
2d Aorist.			

	Subjunctive.	Infinitive.	Participle.
Present.	βουλεύ-ω	βουλεύ-ειν	βουλεύ-ων
Imperfect.			
1st Perfect.	βε-βουλεύ-κω	βε-βουλεύ-κεναι	βε-βουλεύ-κως
1st Pluperfect.			
2d Perfect.			
2d Pluperfect.			
1st Future.		βουλεύ-σειν	βουλεύ-σων
2d Future.			
1st Aorist.	βουλεύ-σω	βούλευ-σαι	βούλευ-σας
2d Aorist.			

§53. INFLECTION BY PERSON

TENSES.	NUMBERS.	PERSONS.	MODES.	
			INDICATIVE.	**SUBJUNCTIVE.**
Present.	S.	1.	βουλεύ-ω, I advise.	βουλεύ-ω, I may advise.
		2.	βουλεύ-εις, thou advisest.	βουλεύ-ῃς,
		8.	βουλεύ-ει, he, she *or* it advises.	βουλεύ-ῃ,
	D.	2.	βουλεύ-ετον, ye two advise.	βουλεύ-ητον,
		8.	βουλεύ-ετον, they two advise.	βουλεύ-ητον,
	P.	1.	βουλεύ-ομεν, we advise.	βουλεύ-ωμεν,
		2.	βουλεύ-ετε, you advise.	βουλεύ-ητε,
		8.	βουλεύ-ουσι(ν), they advise.	βουλεύ-ωσι(ν),
Imperfect.	S.	1.	ἐ-βούλευ-ον, I was advising.	
		2.	ἐ-βούλευ-ες, thou wert	
		8.	ἐ-βούλευ-ε(ν), he, she *or* it was	
	D.	2.	ἐ-βουλεύ-ετον, ye two were	
		8.	ἐ-βουλευ-έτην, they two were	
	P.	1.	ἐ-βουλεύ-ομεν, we were	
		2.	ἐ-βουλεύ-ετε, you were	
		8.	ἐ-βούλευ-ον, they were	
1st Perfect.	S.	1.	βε-βούλευ-κ-α, I have advised.	βε-βουλεύ-κ-ω, I may have
		2.	βε-βούλευ-κ-ας, thou hast	βε-βουλεύ-κ-ῃς, [advised.
		3.	βε-βούλευ-κ-ε(ν), he, she *or* it has	βε-βουλεύ-κ-ῃ,
	D.	2.	βε-βουλεύ-κ-ατον, you two have	βε-βουλεύ-κ-ητον,
		8.	βε-βουλεύ-κ-ατον, they two have	βε-βουλεύ-κ-ητον,
	P.	1.	βε-βουλεύ-κ-αμεν, we have	βε-βουλεύ-κ-ωμεν,
		2.	βε-βουλεύ-κ-ατε, you have	βε-βουλεύ-κ-ητε,
		8.	βε-βουλεύ-κ-ασι(ν), they have	βε-βουλεύ-κ-ωσι(ν),
2d Perf.				
1st Pluperfect.	S.	1.	ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-κ-ειν, I had advised.	
		2.	ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-κ-εις, thou &c.	
		3.	ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-κ-ει,	
	D.	2.	ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-κ-ειτον,	
		8.	ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-κ-είτην,	
	P.	1.	ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-κ-ειμεν,	
		2.	ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-κ-ειτε,	
		8.	ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-κ-εσαν or εισαν,	

AND NUMBER.   STEM βουλευ.

MODES.		PARTICIPIALS.	
OPTATIVE.	IMPERATIVE.	INFIN.	PARTICIPLE.
	βούλευ-ε, advise. βουλευ-έτω, βουλεύ-ετον, βουλευ-έτων, βουλεύ-ετε,[-όντων βουλευ-έτωσαν, or	βουλεύ-ειν to advise.	N. βουλεύ-ων, βουλεύ-ουσα, βουλεῦ-ον, G. βουλεύ-οντος, βυυλευ-ούσης, advising.
βουλεύ-οιμι, I might ad- βουλεύ-οις, [vise. βουλεύ-οι, βουλεύ-οιτον, βουλευ-οίτην, βουλεύ-οιμεν, βουλεύ-οιτε, βουλεύ-οιεν,			
		βε-βουλευ- [κ-έναι, to have advised.	N. βε-βουλευ-κ-ώς, βε-βουλευ-κ-υῖα βε-βουλευ-κ-ός G. βε-βουλευ-κ-ότος, βε-βουλευ-κ-υίας, having advised.
βε-βουλεύ-κ-οιμι, I might βε-βουλεύ-κ-οις, [have. βε-βουλεύ-κ-οι, βε-βουλεύ-κ-οιτον, βε-βουλευ-κ-οίτην, βε-βουλεύ-κ-οιμεν, βε-βουλεύ-κ-οιτε, βε-βουλεύ-κ-οιεν,			

TENSES.	NUMBERS. PERSONS.	MODES.	
		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
2d Plup.			
1st Aorist.	S. 1. 2. 3. D. 2. 3. P. 1. 2. 3.	ἐ-βούλευ-σ-α, I advised. ἐ-βούλευ-σ-ας, ἐ-βούλευ-σ-ε(ν), ἐ-βουλεύ-σ-ατον, ἐ-βούλευ-σ-άτην, ἐ-βουλεύ-σ-αμεν, ἐ-βουλεύ-σ-ατε, ἐ-βούλευ-σ-αν,	βουλεύ-σ-ω, I may advise. βουλεύ-σ-ῃς, βουλεύ-σ-ῃ, βουλεύ-σ-ητον, βουλεύ-σ-ητον, βουλεύ-σ-ωμεν, βουλεύ-σ-ητε, βουλεύ-σ-ωσι(ν),
2d Aor.			
Future.	S. 1. 2. 3. D. 2. 3. P. 1. 2. 3.	βουλεύ-σ-ω, I shall advise. βουλεύ-σ-εις, βουλεύ-σ-ει, βουλεύ-σ-ετον, βουλεύ-σ-ετον, βουλεύ-σ-ομεν, βουλεύ-σ-ετε, βουλεύ-σ-ουσι(ν),	

INFLECTION OF SECOND TENSES.

As pure verbs afford no example of Second Tenses, their paradigm in impure verbs is here subjoined. It will be observed that Second Perfects and Pluperfects are inflected like their First Tenses, and the 2d Aor. like the Imperf. in the Modes common to both; in the other Modes, it is like the Pres.*

* The 2d Future is not given, as not belonging to Mute verbs in in the Active.

MODES.		PARTICIPIALS.	
OPTATIVE.	IMPERATIVE.	INFIN.	PARTICIPLES.
βουλεύ-σ-αιμι, I might βουλεύ-σ-αις or ειας, βουλεύ-σ-αι or ειε(ν), βουλεύ-σ-αιτον, βουλευ-σ-αίτην, βουλεύ σ-αιμεν, βουλεύ·σ-αιτε, βουλεύ-σ-αιεν or ειαν,	βούλευ-σ-ον, adv. βουλευ-σ-άτω, βουλεύ-σ-ατον, βουλευ-σ-άτων, βουλεύ-σ-ατε, βουλευ-σ-άτωσαν	βουλεῦ- [σαι, to advise.	N. βουλεύ-σ-ᾱς, βουλεύ-σ-ᾱσα, βουλεῦ-σ-ᾰν, G. βουλεύ·σ-αντος, βουλευ-σ-άσης.
βουλεύ-σ-οιμι, I would βουλεύ-σ-οις, [advise. βουλεύ-σ-οι, βουλεύ-σ-αιτον, βουλευ-σ-οίτην, βουλεύ-σ-οιμεν, βουλεύ-σ-αιτε, βουλεύ-σ-οιεν,		βουλεύ-σ- [ειν.	N. βουλεύ-σ-ων, βουλεύ-σ-ουσα, βουλεύ-σ-ον, G. βουλεύ-σ-οντος.

INFLECTION BY MODE.

τύπτω (stem τυπ),* "I strike."

	INDIC.	IMPER.	OPT.	SUBJ.	INFIN.	PARTICIP.
2d Perf. 2d Pluperf. 2d Aor.	τέ-τυπ-α ἐ-τε-τύπ-ειν ἔ-τυπ-ον	τέ-τυπ-ε τύπ-ε	 τε-τύπ-οιμι τυπ-οιμι	τε-τύπ-ω τύπ-ω	τε-τύπ·εναι τυπ-ειν	τε-τύπ-ως τύπ-ων

* For tense formation, see Gen. Princip. §49.

	INDICATIVE			IMPERATIVE	
	PERFECT.	PLUPERFECT.	2D AORIST.	PERFECT.	2D AORIST.
S. 1.	τέ-τυπ-α	ἐ-τε-τύπ-ειν	ἔ-τυπ-ον		
2.	-ας	-εις	-ες	τέ-τυπ-ε	τύπ-ε
3.	-ε	-ει	-ε	τε-τυπ-έτω	τυπ-έτω
D. 1.					
2.	τε-τύπ-ατον	ἐ-τε-τύπ-ειτον	ἐ-τύπ-ετον	τε-τύπ-ετον	τύπ-ετον
3.	-ατον	-είτην	-έτην	-έτων	-έτων
P. 1.	τε-τύπ-αμεν	ἐ-τε-τύπ-ειμεν	ἐ-τύπ-ομεν		
2.	-ατε	-ειτε	-ετε	τε-τύπ-ετε	τύπ-ετε
3.	-ασι	-εισαν	ἔ-τυπ-ον	-έτωσαν	-έτωσαν

	OPTATIVE		SUBJUNCTIVE	
	PLUPERFECT.	2D AORIST.	PERFECT.	2D AORIST.
S. 1.	τε-τύπ-οιμι	τύπ-οιμοι	τε-τύπ-ω	τύπ-ω
2.	-οις	-οις	-ῃς	-ῃς
3.	-οι	-οι	-ῃ	-ῃ
D. 1.				
2.	τε-τύπ-οιτον	τύπ-οιτον	τε-τύπ-ητον	τύπ-ητον
3.	-οίτην	-οίτην	-ητον	-ητον
P. 1.	τε-τύπ-οιμεν	τύπ-οιμεν	τε-τύπ-ωμεν	τύπ-ωμεν
2.	-οιτε	-οιτε	-ητε	-ητε
3.	-οιεν	-οιεν	-ωσι	-ωσι

§54. INFLECTION OF VERBS IN THE MIDDLE VOICE.

1. The middle voice has the following tense-endings:

Present,   -ομαι.
Imperf.,   -όμην.
Perfect,   -μαι.
Pluperfect,   -μην.
1st Aorist,   -σάμην.
2d Aorist,   -όμην.
1st Future,   -σομαι.
2d Future,   -ούμαι.

2, The inflection by tense proceeds as in the active voice; that is, by adding the tense-endings to the stem, and prefixing the augment and reduplication to the proper tenses—thus:

Stem βουλευ.

Present,   βουλεύ -ομαι.
Imperf.,   ἐ-   βουλευ -όμην.
Perfect,   βε-   βούλευ -μαι.
Pluperf., ἐ-βε- βουλεύ -μην.
1st Aorist,   ἐ-   βουλευ -σάμην.
2d Aorist,
1st Future,   βουλεύ -σομαι.

§55. INFLECTION BY MODE.

TENSE.	INDICATIVE.	IMP.	OPTATIVE.	SUBJUNCT.	INFIN.	PART.
Present.	βουλεύ-ομαι	-ου		-ωμαι	εσθαι	-όμενος
Imperf.	ἐ-βουλευ-όμην		-οίμην			
Perfect.	βε-βούλευ-μαι	-σω		-μένος ὦ	-σθαι	-μένος
Pluperf.	ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-μην		-μένος εἴην			
1st Aor.	ἐ-βουλευ-σάμην	-σαι	-σαίμην	-σωμαι	-σασθαι	-σάμενος
2d Aor.						
1st Fut.	βουλεύ-σομαι		-σοίμην		-σεσθαι	-σόμενος
2d Fut.						

§56. PARADIGM OF MIDDLE VOICE

TENSES.	NUMBERS. PERSONS.	MODES.	
		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Present.	S. 1.	βουλεύ-ομαι, I deliberate, *or* am [advised, &c.	βουλεύ-ωμαι, I may deli- [berate.
	2.	βουλεύ-ῃ, (ει)	βουλεύ-ῃ.
	3.	βουλεύ-εται,	βουλεύ-ηται,
	D. 1.	βουλευ-όμεθον,	βουλευ-ώμεθον,
	2.	βουλεύ-εσθον,	βουλεύ-ησθον,
	3.	βουλεύ-εσθον,	βουλεύ-ησθον,
	P. 1.	βουλευ-όμεθα,	βουλευ-ώμεθα,
	2.	βουλεύ-εσθε,	βουλεύ-ησθε,
	3.	βουλεύ-ονται,	βουλεύ-ωνται,
Imperfect.	S. 1.	ἐ-βουλευ-όμην, I was deliberating.	
	2.	ἐ-βουλεύ-ου,	
	3.	ἐ-βουλεύ-ετο,	
	D. 1.	ἐ-βουλευ-όμεθον,	
	2.	ἐ-βουλεύ-εσθον,	
	3.	ἐ-βουλευ-έσθην,	
	P. 1.	ἐ-βουλευ-όμεθα,	
	2.	ἐ-βουλεύ-εσθε,	
	3.	ἐ-βουλεύ-οντο,	
Perfect.	S. 1.	βε-βούλευ-μαι, I have deliberated.	βε-βουλευ-μένος ὦ, I may
	2.	βε-βούλευ-σαι,	βε-βουλευ-μένος ῇς, [have,
	3.	βε-βούλευ-ται,	βε-βουλευ-μένος ῇ,
	D. 1.	βε-βουλεύ-μεθον,	
	2.	βε-βούλευ-σθον,	βε-βουλευ-μένω ῆτον,
	3.	βε-βούλευ-σθον,	βε-βουλευ-μένω ῆτον,
	P. 1.	βε-βουλεύ-μεθα,	βε-βουλευ-μένοι ὦμεν,
	2.	βε-βούλευ-σθε,	βε-βουλευ-μένοι ῆτε,
	3.	βε-βούλευ-νται,	βε-βουλευ μένοι ὦσι,
Pluperfect.	S. 1.	ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-μην, I had deliberated.	
	2.	ἐ-βε-βούλευ-σο,	
	3.	ἐ-βε-βούλευ-το,	
	D. 1.	ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-μεθον,	
	2.	ἐ-βε-βούλευ-σθον,	
	3.	ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-σθην,	
	P. 1.	ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-μεθα,	
	2.	ἐ-βε-βούλευ-σθε,	
	3.	ἐ-βε-βούλευ-ντο,	

OF REGULAR VERBS IN ω.

MODES.		PARTICIPIALS.	
OPTATIVE.	IMPERATIVE.	INFIN.	PARTICIPLE.
	βουλεύ-ου, delibe- βουλευ-έσθω [rate. βουλεύ-εσθον, βουλευ-έσθων, βουλεύ-εσθε, βουλευ-έσθωσαν, [or βουλευ-έσθων,	βουλεύ-εσ- [θαι, to de- [liberate.	N. βουλευ-όμενος, βουλευ-ομένη, βουλευ-όμενον, deliberating.
βουλευ-οίμην, I might de- βουλεύ-οιο, [liberate. βουλεύ-οιτο, βουλευ-οίμεθον, βουλεύ-οισθον, βουλευ-οίσθην, βουλευ-οίμεθα, βουλεύ-οισθε, βουλεύ-οιντο,			
	βε-βούλευ-σο, βε-βουλεύ-σθω, βε-βούλευ-σθον, βε-βουλεύ-σθων, βε-βούλευ-σθε, βε-βουλεύ-σθωσαν [or -σθων,	βε-βουλεῦ- [σθαι, to have deliberat- ed.	N. βε-βουλευ-μένος, βε-βουλευ-μένη, βε-βουλευ-μένον, having deliberated.
βε-βουλεύ-μένος εἴην, βε-βουλευ-μένος εἴης, βε-βουλευ-μένος εἴη, βε-βουλευ-μένω εἴητον, βε-βουλευ-μένω εἰήτην, βε-βουλευ-μένοι εἴημεν, βε-βουλευ-μένοι εἴητε, βε-βουλευ-μένοι εἴησαν,			

PARADIGM OF MIDDLE

TENSES.	NUMBERS. PERSONS.	MODES.	
		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
1st Aorist.	S. 1.	ἐ-βουλευ-σ-άμην, I deliberated.	βουλεύ-σ-ωμαι, I may de-
	2.	ἐ-βουλεύ-σ-ω,	βουλεύ-σ-ῃ, [liberate.
	3.	ἐ-βουλεύ-σ-ατο,	βουλεύ-σ-ηται,
	D. 1.	ἐ-βουλευ-σ-άμεϑον,	βουλευ-σ-ώμεϑον,
	2.	ἐ-βουλεύ-σ-ασϑον,	βουλεύ-σ-ησϑον,
	3.	ἐ-βουλευ-σ-άσϑην,	βουλεύ-σ-ησϑον,
	P. 1.	ἐ-βουλευ-σ-άμεϑα,	βουλευ-σ-ώμεϑα,
	2.	ἐ-βουλεύ-σ-ασϑε,	βουλεύ-σ-ησϑε,
	3.	ἐ-βουλεύ-σ-αντο,	βουλεύ-σ-ωνται,
1st Future.	S. 1.	βουλεύ-σ-ομαι, I shall deliberate.	
	2.	βουλεύ-σ-ῃ,	
	3.	βουλεύ-σ-εται,	
	D. 1.	βουλευ-σ-όμεϑον,	
	2.	βουλεύ-σ-εσϑον,	
	3.	βουλεύ-σ-εσϑον,	
	P. 1.	βουλευ-σ-όμεϑα,	
	2.	βουλεύ-σ-εσϑε,	
	3.	βουλεύ-σ-ονται,	

Rem.—The perfect tense, Pass. and Mid., in the Subj. mode, as observed in the foregoing paradigm, is made up of the participle and the corresponding mode of the present tense of εἰμί, "to be." (For

§57. Passive Voice.

1. The Aorist and Future are the only tenses of a distinct passive form. The form of the other tenses is common to the passive and middle.

2. The Third Future belongs to this voice. It has the reduplication of the Perfect and the ending of the Future Middle.

VOICE.—*Continued.*

MODES.		PARTICIPIALS.	
OPTATIVE.	IMPERATIVE.	INFIN.	PARTICIPLES.
βουλευ-σ-αίμην, βουλεύ-σ-αιο, βουλεύ-σ-αιτο, βουλευ-σ-αίμεϑον, βουλεύ-σ-αισϑον, βουλευ-σ-αίσϑην, βουλευ-σ-αίμεϑα, βουλεύ-σ-αισϑε, βουλεύ-σ-αιντο,	βούλευ-σ-αι, βουλευ-σ-άσϑω, βουλεύ-σ-ασϑον, βουλευ-σ-άσϑων, βουλεύ-σ-ασϑε, βουλευ-σ-άσϑω- [σαν or -άσϑων.	βουλεύ-σ- [ασϑαι, to delibe- rate.	N. βουλευ-σ-άμενος, βουλευ-σ-αμένη, βουλευ-σ-άμενον,
βουλευ-σ-οίμην. I might βουλεύ-σ-οιο, [have, &c. βουλεύ-σ-οιτο, βουλευ-σ-οίμεϑον, βουλεύ-σ-οισϑον, βουλευ-σ-οίσϑην, βουλευ-σ-οίμεϑα, βουλεύ-σ-οισϑε, βουλεύ-σ-οιντο,		βουλεύ-σ- [εσϑαι.	N. βουλευ-σ-όμενος, βουλευ-σ-ομένη, βουλευ-σ-όμενον,

inflection of εἰμί see §92). This form of the perfect is also observed in 3d Pers. Plur. Indic., in mute and liquid verbs.

The same remark applies to the Pluperf. in its proper modes.

3. The Passive Voice has the following tense-endings :

1st Future,	-ϑησομαι.
2d Future,	-ησομαι.
1st Aorist,	-ϑην.
2d Aorist,	-ην.
3d Future,	-σομαι.

§58. Inflection by Tense.

Stem βουλευ.

1st Aorist,	έ- βουλεύ	-θην.
2d Aorist,	"	-ην.
1st Future,	βουλευ	-θήσομαι.
2d Future,	"	-ήσομαι.
3d Future,	βε- βουλεύ	-σομαι.

§60. Inflection by

TENSES.	NUMBERS.	PERSONS.	MODES.	
			INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
1st Aorist.	S.	1.	ἐ-βουλεύ-θ ην, I was advised.	βουλευ-θ-ῶ, I might have
		2	ἐ-βουλεύ-θ-ης,	βουλευ-θ-ῇς, [been, &c.
		3.	ἐ-βουλεύ-θ-η,	βουλευ-θ-ῇ
	D.	2.	ἐ-βουλεύ-θ ητον,	βουλευ-θ-ῆτον,
		3.	ἐ-βουλευ-θ-ήτην,	βουλευ-θ-ῆτον,
	P.	1.	ἐ-βουλεύ-θ-ημεν,	βουλευ-θ-ῶμεν,
		2.	ἐ-βουλεύ-θ-ητε,	βουλευ-θ-ῆτε,
		3.	ἐ-βουλεύ-θ-ησαν,	βουλευ-θ-ῶσι(ν),
1st Future.	S.	1.	βουλευ-θή-σ-ομαι, I shall be ad-	
		2.	βουλευ-θή-σ-η, [vised.	
		3.	βουλευ-θή-σ-εται,	
	D.	1.	βουλευ-θη-σ-όμεθον,	
		2.	βουλευ-θή-σ-εσθον,	
		3.	βουλευ-θή-σ-εσθον,	
	P.	1.	βουλευ-θη-σ-όμεθα,	
		2.	βουλευ-θή-σ-εσθε,	
		3.	βουλευ-θή-σ-ονται,	
3d Future.	S.	1.	βε-βουλεύ-σ-ομαι,	
		2.	βε-βουλεύ-σ-η,	
		3.	βε-βουλεύ-σ-εται,	
	D.	1.	βε-βουλεύ-σ-όμεθον,	
		2.	βε-βουλεύ-σ-εσθον,	
		3.	βε-βουλεύ-σ-εσθον,	
	P.	1.	βε-βουλεύ-σ-όμεθα,	
		2.	βε-βουλεύ-σ-εσθε,	
		3.	βε-βουλεύ-σ-ονται,	

§59.   Inflection by Mode.

TENSE.	INDICATIVE.	IMP.	OPTATIVE.	SUBJ.	INFINIT.	PART.
1st Aor. 2d Aor.	ἐ-βουλεύ-θην	-θητι	-θείην	-θῶ	-θῆναι	-θείς
1st Fut. 2d Fut.	βουλευ-θήσομαι		-θησοίμην		-θήσεσθαι	-θησόμενος
3d Fut.	βε-βουλεύ-σομαι		-σοίμην		-σεσθαι	-σόμενος

Person and Number.

MODES.		PARTICIPIALS.	
OPTATIVE.	IMPERATIVE.	INFIN.	PARTICIPLES.
βουλευ-θ-είην, I might be βουλευ-θ-είης, [advised. βουλευ-θ-είη, βουλευ-θ-είητον, βουλευ-θ-ειήτην, βουλευ-θ-είημεν or εῖμεν, βουλευ-θ-είητε or εῖτε, βουλευ-θ-εῖεν,	βουλεύ-θ-ητι, βουλευ-θ-ήτω, βουλεύ θ-ητον, βουλευ-θ-ήτων, βουλεύ-θ-ητε, βουλευ-θ-ήτωσαν.	βουλευ-θ- ῆναι, to be advi- sed.	N. βουλ· υ-θ-ε῾ς, βουλευ-θ-εῖσα, βουλευ-θ-έν, G. βουλευ-θ-έντος, βουλευ-θ-είσης, βουλευ-θ-έντος.
βουλευ-θη-σ-οίμην, I βουλευ-θή-σ-οιο, [should βουλευ-θή-σ-οιτο, [&c. βουλευ-θη-σ-οίμεθον, βουλευ-θή-σ-οισθον, βουλευ-θη-σ-οίσθην, βουλευ-θη-σ-οίμεθα, βουλευ-θή-σ-οισθε, βουλευ-θή-σ-οιντο,		βουλευ-θή- σ-εσθαι,	N. βουλευ-θη-σ-όμε- νος. βουλευ-θη-σ-ομέ- νη. βουλευ-θη-σ-όμε- νον.
βε-βουλευ-σ-οίμην, βε-βουλεύ-σ-οιο, βε-βουλεύ-σ-οιτο, βε-βουλευ-σ-οίμεθον, βε-βουλεύ-σ-οισθον, βε-βουλευ-σ-οίσθην, βε-βουλευ-σ-οίμεθα, βε-βουλεύ-σ-οισθε, βε-βουλεύ-σ-οιντο,		βε-βουλεύ- σ-εσθαι.	N. βε-βουλευ-σ-όμε- νος, βε-βουλευ-σ ομέ- νη, βε-βουλευ-σ-όμε- νον.

§61. CONTRACTED VERBS.

Pure contracted verbs correspond in their inflection to the paradigm of βουλεύ-ω.

They are contracted* only in the present and imperfect tenses. In contraction they conform to the general rules of contraction (§3).

The following are the contractions which they undergo:

The characteristic α is contracted with the ending vowels ο, ω, and ου, into ω; with ε into α.

The characteristic ε is contracted with the ending vowels ε and ει into ει; with ο into ου; with α into α.

The characteristic ο is contracted with the ending vowel ω into ω; with ο, ε, and ου, into ου.

---

* The unusual contraction of όει and οη into οι, is confined to the 2d and 3d persons indicative and subjunctive of verbs in ο.

The contraction of the infinitive endings αειν into αν, of οειν into ουν without ι subscript, arises from the old infinitive endings αεν and οεν.

§62. PARADIGM OF CONTRACTED VERBS.

PRESENT TENSE.

MODES.	NUMBER. PERSON.	CHARACTERISTIC α.	CHARACTERISTIC ε.	CHARACTERISTIC ο.
Indicative.	S. 1.	τιμ(ά-ω)ῶ, I honor.	ve.	μισθ(ό-ω)ῶ, I let.
	2.	τιμ(ά-εις)ᾷς,		μισθ(ό-εις)οῖς,
	3.	τιμ(ά-ει)ᾷ,		μισθ(ό-ει)οῖ,
	D. 2.	τιμ(ά-ε)ᾶ-τον,		μισθ(ό-ε)οῦ-τον,
	3.	τιμ(ά-ε)ᾶ-τον,		μισθ(ό-ε)οῦ-τον,
	P. 1.	τιμ(ά-ο)ῶ-μεν,		μισθ(ό-ο)οῦ-μεν,
	2.	τιμ(ά-ε)ᾶ-τε,		μισθ(ό-ε)οῦ-τε,
	3.	τιμ(ά-ου)ῶ-σι(ν),	ν),	μισθ(ό-ου)οῖ-σι(ν),
Subjunctive.	S. 1.	τιμ(ά-ω)ῶ,		μισθ(ό-ω)ῶ,
	2.	τιμ(ά-ῃς)ᾷς,		μισθ(ό-ῃς)οῖς,
	3.	τιμ(ά-ῃ)ᾷ,		μισθ(ό-ῃ)οῖ,
	D. 2.	τιμ(ά-η)ᾶ-τον,		μισθ(ό-η)ῶ-τον,
	3.	τιμ(ά-η)ᾶ-τον,		μισθ(ό-η)ῶ-τον,
	P. 1.	τιμ(ά-ω)ῶ-μεν,		μισθ(ό-ω)ῶ-μεν,
	2.	τιμ(ά-η)ᾶ-τε,		μισθ(ό-η)ῶ-τε,
	3.	τιμ(ά-ω)ῶ-σι(ν),	ν),	μισθ(ό-ω)ῶ-σι(ν),
Imperative.	S. 1.			
	2.	τίμ(α-ε)α,	φίλ(ε-ε)ει,	μίσθ(ο-ε)ου,
	3.	τιμ(α-έ)ά-τω,	φιλ(ε-έ)εί-τω,	μισθ(ο-έ)ού-τω,
	D. 2.	τιμ(ά-ε)ᾶ-τον,	φιλ(έ-ε)εῖ-τον,	μισθ(ό-ε)οῦ-τον,
	3.	τιμ(α-έ)ά-των,	φιλ(ε-έ)εί-των,	μισθ(ο-έ)ού-των,
	P. 1.			
	2.	τιμ(ά-ε)ᾶ-τε,	φιλ(έ-ε)εῖ-τε,	μισθ(ό ε)οῦ-τε,
	3.	τιμ(α-έ)ά-τωσαν, or	φιλ(ε-έ)εί-τωσαν, or	μισθ(ο-έ)ού-τωσαν, or
		τιμ(α-ό)ώ-ντων,	φιλ(ε-ό)ού-ντων,	μισθ(ο-ό)ού-ντων,
Infin.		τιμ(ά-ειν)ᾶν,	φιλ(έ-ειν)εῖν,	μισθ(ό-ειν)οῦν,
Participle.	Nom.	τιμ(ά-ων)ῶν,	φιλ(έ-ων)ῶν,	μισθ(ό-ων)ῶν,
		τιμ(ά-ου)ῶ-σα,	φιλ(έ-ου)οῦ-σα,	μισθ(ό-ου)οῦ-σα,
		τιμ(ά-ον)ῶν,	φιλ(έ-ον)οῦν,	μισθ(ό-ον)οῦν,
	Gen.	τιμ(ά-ο)ῶ-ντος,	φιλ(έ-ο)οῦ-ντος,	μισθ(ό-ο)οῦ-ντος,
		τιμ(α-ού)ώ-σης,	φιλ(ε-ού)ού-σης,	μισθ(ο-ού)ού-σης,
		τιμ(ά-ο)ῶ-ντος,	φιλ(έ-ο)οῦ-ντος,	μισθ(ό-ο)οῦ-ντος,

IMPERFECT TENSE.

MODES.	NUMBER. PERSON.		CHARACTERISTIC *a.*	CHARACTERISTIC *ε.*	CHARACTERISTIC *ο.*
Indicative.	S. 1.	ι		έ-	ἐ-μίσϑ(ο-ον)ουν,
	2.	ι		έ-	ἐ-μίσϑ(ο-ες)ους,
	3.	ι		έ-	ἐ-μίσϑ(ο-ε)ου,
	D. 2.	ι		έ- ν,	ἐ-μίσϑ(ό-ε)οῦ-τον,
	3.	ι		έ- ν,	ἐ-μίσϑ(ο-έ)ού-την,
	P. 1.	ι		έ- ν,	ἐ-μίσϑ(ό-ο)οῦ-μεν,
	2.	ι		έ-	ἐ-μίσϑ(ό-ε)οῦ-τε,
	3.	ι		έ-	ἐ-μίσϑ(ο-ον)ουν,
Optative.	S. 1.	ι		φιλ(έ-οι)οῖ-μι,	μισϑ(ό-οι)οῖ-μι,
	2.	ι		φιλ(έ-οις)οῖς,	μισϑ(ό-οις)οῖς,
	3.	ι		φιλ(έ-οι)οῖ,	μισϑ(ό-οι)οῖ,
	D. 2.	ι		φιλ(έ-οι)οῖ-τον,	μισϑ(ό-οι)οῖ-τον,
	3.	ι		φιλ(ε-οί)οί-την,	μισϑ(ο-οί)οί-την,
	P. 1.	ι		φιλ(έ-οι)οῖ-μεν,	μισϑ(ό-οι)οῖ μεν,
	2.	ι		φιλ(έ-οι)οῖ-τε,	μισϑ(ό-οι)οῖ-τε,
	3.	ι		φιλ(έ-οι)οῖ-εν,	μισϑ(ό-οι)οῖ-εν,
Attic Optative.	S. 1.	τι		φ	μισϑ(ο-οί)οί ην,
	2.	τι		φ	μισϑ(ο-οί)οί-ης,
	3.	τι		φ	μισϑ(ο-οί)οί η,
	D. 2.	τι		φ ν,	μισϑ(ο-οι)οί ητον,
	3.	τι		φ ν,	μισϑ(ο-οι)οι ητην,
	P. 1.	τι		φ ν,	μισϑ(ο-οι)οί-ημεν,
	2.	τι		φ ,	μισϑ(ο-οί)οί ητε,
	3.	τι		φ	μισϑ(ό οι)οῖ-εν,

MIDDLE AND PASSIVE.

PRESENT TENSE.

MODES	NUMBER	PERSON	CHARACTERISTIC α.	CHARACTERISTIC ε.	CHARACTERISTIC ο.
Indicative	S.	1.	τιμ(ά-ο)ῶμαι,	φ	μισθ(ό ο)οῦ-μαι,
		2.	τιμ(ά-η)ᾷ,	φ	μισθ(ό-η)οῖ,
		3.	τιμ(ά-ε)ᾶ-ται,	φ	μισθ(ό-ε)οῦ-ται,
	D.	1.	τιμ(α-ό)ώ-μεθον,	φ	μισθ(ο-ό)ού-μεθον,
		2.	τιμ(ά-ε)ᾶ-σθον,	φ	μισθ(ό-ε)οῦ-σθον,
		3.	τιμ(ά-ε)ᾶ-σθον,	φ	μισθ(ό-ε)οῦ-σθον,
	P.	1.	τιμ(α-ό)ώ-μεθα,	φ	μισθ(ο-ό)ού-μεθα,
		2.	τιμ(ά-ε)ᾶ-σθε,	φ	μισθ(ό-ε)οῦ-σθε,
		3.	τιμ(ά-ο)ῶ-νται,	φ	μισθ(ό-ο)οῦ-νται,
Subjunctive	S.	1.	τιμ(ά-ω)ῶ-μαι,	q	μισθ(ό-ω)ῶ-μαι,
		2.	τιμ(ά-η)ᾷ	q	μισθ(ό-η)οῖ,
		3.	τιμ(ά η)ᾶ-ται,	q	μισθ(ό-η)ῶ-ται,
	D.	1.	τιμ(α-ώ)ώ-μεθον,	q	μισθ(ο-ώ)ώ-μεθον,
		2.	τιμ(ά-η)ᾶ-σθον,	q	μισθ(ό-η)ῶ-σθον,
		3.	τιμ(ά-η)ᾶ σθον,	q	μισθ(ό-η)ῶ-σθον,
	P.	1.	τιμ(α-ώ)ώ-μεθα,	q	μισθ(ο-ώ)ώ-μεθα,
		2.	τιμ(ά η)ᾶ-σθε,	q	μισθ(ό-η)ῶ-σθε,
		3.	τιμ(ά-ω)ῶ-νται,	q	μισθ(ό-ω)ῶ-νται,
Imperative	S.	2.	τιμ(ά-ου)ῶ,	ς	μισθ(ό-ου)οῦ,
		3.	τιμ(α-έ)ά-σθω,	ς	μισθ(ο-έ)ού-σθω,
	D.	2.	τιμ(ά-ε)ᾶ-σθον,	ς	μισθ(ό-ε)οῦ-σθον,
		3.	τιμ(α-ε)ά-σθων,	ς	μισθ(ο-έ)ού-σθων,
	P.	2.	τιμ(ά ε)ᾶ-σθε,	q	μισθ(ό-ε)οῦ-σθε,
		3.	τιμ(α ε)ά-σθωσαν, or τιμ(α-έ)ά-σθων,	q ,	μισθ(ο-έ)ού-σθωσαν, or μισθ(ο-έ)ού-σθων,
Inf.			τιμ(ά ε)ᾶ-σθαι,		
Participle	Nom.		τιμ(α-ό)ώ-μενος, τιμ(α-ο)ω-μένη, τιμ(α-ό)ω-μενον,	φ ς, φ η, φ ν,	μισθ(ο-ο)ου-μενος, μισθ(ο ο)ου-μένη, μισθ(ο-ό)ού-μενον,
	Gen.		τιμ(α-ο)ω-μένου, τιμ(α-ο)ω-μένης, τιμ(α-ο)ω-μένου,	φ υ, φ ς, φ υ,	μισθ(ο-ο)ου-μένου, μισθ(ο-ο)ου-μένης, μισθ(ο ο)ου-μένου,

IMPERFECT TENSE.

MODES.	NUMBERS. PERSONS.	CHARACTERISTIC *a*.	CHARACTERISTIC *ε*.	CHARACTERISTIC *o*.
Indicative.	S. 1.	ἐ-τιμ(α-ό)ώ-μην,	ἐ-	ἐ-μισϑ(ο-ό)ού-μην,
	2.	ἐ-τιμ(ά-ου)ῶ,	ἐ-	ἐ-μισϑ(ό-ου)ού,
	3.	ἐ-τιμ(ά-ε)ᾶ-το,	ἐ-	ἐ-μισϑ(ό-ε)οῦ-το,
	D. 1.	ἐ-τιμ(α-ό)ώ-μεϑον,	ἐ-	ἐ-μισϑ(ο-ό)ού-μεϑον,
	2.	ἐ-τιμ(ά-ε)ᾶ-σϑον,	ἐ-	ἐ-μισϑ(ό-ε)οῦ-σϑον,
	3.	ἐ-τιμ(ά-ε)ᾶ-σϑην,	ἐ-	ἐ-μισϑ(ο-έ)ού-σϑην,
	P. 1.	ἐ-τιμ(α-ό)ώ-μεϑα,	ἐ-	ἐ-μισϑ(ο-ό)ού-μεϑα,
	2.	ἐ-τιμ(ά-ε)ᾶ-σϑε,	ἐ-	ἐ-μισϑ(ό-ε)οῦ-σϑε,
	3.	ἐ-τιμ(ά-ο)ῶ-ντο,	ἐ-	ἐ-μισϑ(ό-ο)οῦ-ντο,
Optative.	S. 1.	τιμ(α-οί)ῴ-μην,	φιλ(ε-οί)οί-μην,	μισϑ(ο-οί)οί-μην,
	2.	τιμ(ά-οι)ῷ-ο,	φιλ(έ-οι)οῖ-ο,	μισϑ(ό-οι)οῖ-ο,
	3.	τιμ(ά-οι)ῷ-το,	φιλ(έ-οι)οῖ-το,	μισϑ(ό-οι)οῖ-το,
	D. 1.	τιμ(α-οί)ῷ-μεϑον,	φιλ(ε-οί)οί-μεϑον,	μισϑ(ο-οί)οί-μεϑον,
	2.	τιμ(ά-οι)ῷ-σϑον,	φιλ(έ-οι)οῖ-σϑον,	μισϑ(ό-οι)οῖ-σϑον,
	3.	τιμ(α-οί)ῷ-σϑην,	φιλ(ε-οί)οί-σϑην,	μισϑ(ο-οί)οί-σϑην,
	P. 1.	τιμ(α-οί)ῷ-μεϑα,	φιλ(ε-οί)οί-μεϑα,	μισϑ(ο-οί)οί-μεϑα,
	2.	τιμ(ά-οι)ῷ-σϑε,	φιλ(έ-οι)οῖ-σϑε,	μισϑ(ό-οι)οῖ-σϑε,
	3.	τιμ(ά-οι)ῷ-ντο,	φιλ(έ-οι)οῖ-ντο,	μισϑ(ό-οι)οῖ-ντο,

Rem.—In the verbs ζά-ω, πεινά-ω, διψά-ω, and χρά-ομαι, the characteristic *a* is contracted with the ending vowel *ε* into *η*, and with *ει* into *η*.

The characteristic *ε* in verbs of a monosyllabic stem, suffer only the contraction with *ε* and *ει* into *ει*.

§63. INFLECTION OF MUTE VERBS IN THE MIDDLE VOICE.

1. The inflection of the middle voice has been already given in the case of pure verbs. It is the same for mute and liquid verbs, but is rendered somewhat complex by those changes which the characteristic

consonant of the verb, concurring with the tense ending, must undergo in accordance with the Rules of Euphony.

These changes, given §6, 7, 8, are here repeated.

CHANGES OF MUTES BEFORE μ.

2. A *Πι*-Mute   before μ into μ, as (from stem τυπ),

       τέ-τυμ-μαι for τέ-τυπ-μαι.

A *Καππα*-Mute   "   μ into γ, as (from stem πλεκ),

       πέ-πλεγ-μαι for πέ-πλεκ-μαι.

A *Ταυ*-Mute   "   μ into σ, as (from stem φραδ),

       πέ-φρασ-μαι for πέ-φραδ-μαι.

Πι and *Καππα*-Mutes before σ, combine with it to form ψ and ξ.

A *Ταυ*-Mute before σ is dropped, as πέ-φρα-σ-αι for πέ-φραδ-σαι.

3. Mutes of the same breathing must concur—a smooth must precede a smooth, &c.

4. *N* occurring between consonants is changed into α, in order to facilitate the pronunciation.

5. To illustrate the above rules, the inflection of the Perfect tense is here presented, compared with its inflection without the stem changes.

PERFECT MIDDLE τέ-τυμ-μαι, stem τυπ.

SING.	UNCHANGED STEM.	DUAL.	UNCHANGED STEM.
1. τέ-τυμ-μαι	(τέ-τυπ-μαι)	τε-τύμ-μεθον	(τε-τύπ-μεθον)
2. τέ-τιψ-αι	(τέ-τυπ-σαι)	τέ-τυφ-θον	(τέ-τυπ-θον)
3. τέ-τυπ-ται		τέ-τυφ-θον	(τέ-τυπ-θον)

	PLUR.	UNCHANGED STEM.
1.	τε-τύμ-μεθα	(τε-τύπ-μεθα)
2.	τέ-τυφ-θε	(τέ-τυπ-θε)
3.	τε-τυμ-μένοι εἰσί	(τέ-τυπν-ται)

πέ-πλεγ-μαι, stem πλεκ.

SING.	UNCHANGED STEM.	DUAL.	UNCHANGED STEM.
1. πέ-πλεγ-μαι	(πέ-πλεκ-μαι)	πε-πλέγ-μεθον	(πε-πλέκ-μεθον)
2. πέ-πλεξ-αι	(πέ-πλεκ-σαι)	πέ-πλεχ-θον	(πέ-πλεκ-θον)
3. πέ-πλεκ-ται		πέ-πλεχ-θον	(πέ-πλεκ-θον)

PLUR.	UNCHANGED STEM.
1. πε-πλέγ-μεθα	(πε-πλέκ-μεθα)
2. πέ-πλεχ-θε	(πέ-πλεκ-θε)
3. πε-πλεγ-μένοι εἰσί	(πέ-πλεκν-ται)*

πέ-φρασ-μαι, stem φραδ.

1. πέ-φρασ-μαι	(πέ-φραδ-μαι)	πε-φράσ-μεθον	(πε-φράδ-μεθον)
2. πέ-φρα-σαι	(πέ-φραδ-σαι)	πέ-φρασ-θον	(πέ-φραδ-θον)
3. πέ-φρασ-ται	(πέ-φραδ-ται)	πέ-φρασ-θον	(πέ-φραδ-θον)

1. πε-φράσ-μεθα	(πε-φράδ-μεθα)
2. πέ-φρασ-θε	(πέ-φραδ-θε)
3. πε-φρασ-μένοι εἰσί	(πέ-φραδη-ται)*

* By changing ν into α, these endings become τε-τύπ-α-ται, πε-πλέκ-α-ται, and πε-φράδ-α-ται. This form is frequently adopted in verbs of ταυ characteristic. This is the Ionic ending.

Rem.—In liquid verbs, ν before μ is changed into σ or is assimilated; as, φαίν-ω (stem φαν), Perf. Mid. πέ-φασ-μαι; ξηραίν-ω (stem ξηραν), Perf. Mid. ἐ-ξήραμ-μαι. This happens only in verbs in αινω, αυνω; those in εινω, ινω, reject the ν, as τείν-ω (stem τεν), Perf. Mid. τέ-τα-μαι. In the former class, the ν appears when collision with μ does not occur; thus, πέ-φασ-μαι; 2d person, πέ-φαν-σαι; 3d person, πέ-φαν-ται.

§64. Inflection of Mute and Liquid Verbs in the Middle Voice.

Mute verb τύπτ-ομαι, "I strike myself" (stem τυπ).

1. The foregoing stem-changes being observed, the inflection of mute verbs conforms exactly to that of pure verbs.

2. INFLECTION BY TENSE.*

τυπ

Present,		τύπτ	-ομαι
Imperfect,	έ-	τυπτ	-όμην
Perfect,	τέ-	τυμ	-μαι τέ-τυπ-μαι
Pluperfect,	έ-τε-	τύμ	-μην
1st Aorist,	έ-	τυψ	-άμην
2d Aorist,	έ-	τυπ	-όμην
Future,		τύψ	-ομαι = τύπ-σομαι

§65. Inflection by Mode.

TEN.	INDICATIVE.	IMPER.	SUBJ.	OPT.	INFIN.	PARTICIPLES.
Pres.	τύπτ-ομαι	τύπτ-ου	-ωμαι		-εσθαι	τυπτ-όμενος
Imp.	έ-τυπτ-όμην			-οίμην		
Perf.	τέ-τυμ-μαι	τέ-τυψ-ο	-μένος ω		τέ-τυφ-θαι	τε-τυμ-μένος
Plup.	έ-τε-τύμ μην			-μένος είην		
1 A.	έ-τυψ-άμην	τύψ-αι	-ωμαι	-αίμην	-ασθαι	τυψ-άμενος
2 A.	έ-τυπ-όμην	τυπ-οῦ	-ωμαι	-οίμην	-έσθαι	τυπ-όμενος
Fut.	τύψ-ομαι			-οίμην	-εσθαι	τυψ-όμενος

* For tense endings, see §54, 1.

INFLECTION BY PERSON.

PERFECT TENSE.

MODES AND PARTICIPLE.	PERS.	SINGULAR.	DUAL.	PLURAL.
Indicative.	1. 2. 3.	τέ-τυμ-μαι τέ-τυψ-αι τέ-τυπτ-αι	τε-τύμ-μεθον τέ-τυφ-θον τέ-τυφ-θον	τε-τύμ-μεθα τέ-τυφ-θε τε-τυμ-μένοι εἰσί(ν or τε-τύπ-α-ται*
Imperative.	2. 3.	τέ-τυψ-ο τε-τύφ-θω	τέ-τυφ-θον τε-τύφ-θων	τέ-τυφ-θε τε-τύφ-θωσαν or τε-τύφ-θων
Subjunctive.	1. 2. 3.	τε-τυμ-μένος ὦ 　　　　　ᾖς 　　　　　ᾖ	τε-τυμ-μένω ἦτον 　　　　　ἦτον	τε-τυμ-μένοι ὦμεν 　　　　　ἦτε 　　　　　ὦσι
Optative.				
Infinitive.		τέ-τυφ-θαι		
Participle.		M. τε-τυμ-μένος	τε-τυμ-μένον	τε-τυμ-μένη

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

	PERS.	SINGULAR.	DUAL.	PLURAL.
Indicative.	1. 2. 3.	ἐ-τε-τύμ-μην ἐ-τέ-τυψ-ο ἐ-τέ-τυπτ-ο	ἐ-τε-τύμ-μεθον ἐ-τέ-τυφ-θον ἐ-τε-τύφ-θην	ἐ-τε-τύμ-μεθα ἐ-τε-τύφ-θε ἐ-τε-τυμ-μένοι ἦσαν for ἐ-τε-τύπ-α-το*
Optative.	1. 2. 3.	τε-τυμ-μένος εἴην 　　　　　εἴης 　　　　　εἴη	τε-τυμ-μένω εἴητον 　　　　　εἰήτην	τε-τυμ-μένοι εἴημεν 　　　　　εἴητε 　　　　　εἴησαν

Rem.—The 2d Aor. Mid. corresponds in inflection to the Pres. in the Imper. and Subj. modes; to the Imperf. in the Ind. and Opt. See βουλεύ-ω.

* ἐ-τε-τύπν-ται, ἐ-τε-τύπν-το.

§66.   Inflection of Mute Verbs in the Passive Voice.

PARADIGM.*

TENSE.	INDICATIVE.	IMPERATIVE.	OPTATIVE.	S'E.	INFIN.	PART.
1st Fut.	τυφ-θήσομαι		-θησοίμην		-θήσεσθαι	-θησόμενος
2d Fut.	τυπ-ήσομαι		-ησοίμην		-ήσεσθαι	-ησόμενος
F. Perf.	τε-τύψ-ομαι		-οίμην		-εσθαι	-όμενος
1st Aor.	ἐ-τύφ-θην	τύφ-θητι [&c.	-θείην	-θῶ	-ῆναι	-είς
2d Aor.	ἐ-τύπ-ην	τύπ-ηθι, ἥτω,	-είην	-ῶ	-ῆναι	-είς

The first tenses of the above have been already given in the paradigm of βουλεύ-ω. The 2d Future is inflected like the 1st Future, and the 2d Aorist like the 1st, as there given.

§67.   Remarks on Tense Formation.

1. The principle of Tense-forming has been given (§49).

2. The due application of this principle requires a knowledge of the pure stem, as distinguished from the impure or simple stem. This is best attained by studying those additions made to the stem for the purpose of strengthening it in the Present and Imperfect.
The following are the most general:†
3. I. The stem is strengthened by changing its

---

* For tense formation, see §57.
† For the different modes of strengthening the stem, see §93, 94.

short vowel into a cognate long one, or into a diphthong. A stem strengthened in this manner is generally retained through all the first Tenses.* Hence, in order to obtain the pure stem, the above changes are to be reversed. Thus, in liquid verbs, from the strengthened form

λήϑ-ω, by changing η into α, is obt. λαϑ, pure stem.
φαίν-ω   "   αι   "   α   "   φαν   "
φϑείρ-ω   "   ει   "   ε   "   φϑερ   "

In Mute verbs, from

λείπ-ω by changing ει   "   ῐ   "   λῐπ   "
τρῑβ-ω   "   ῑ   "   ῐ   "   τρῐβ   "
φρῡγ-ω   "   ῡ   "   ῠ   "   φρῠγ   "
φευγ-ω   "   ευ   "   ῠ   "   φῠγ   "

II. The stem is strengthened by doubling the characteristic, or by adding a different consonant to the characteristic, which is always a simple consonant. A stem strengthened in this manner is found only in the Present and the Imperfect. Hence, to obtain the pure stem, remove the additional consonant from the simple characteristic. Thus, from the strengthened form

τύπτ-ω, by removing τ, is obtained simple stem τυπ-
τάσσ-ω† = ταγ-σω,   "   "   "   ταγ-
φράζ-ω   = φραδσ-ω,   "   "   "   φραδ-
ψάλλ-ω   "   "   "   ψαλ-

---

* Except liquid verbs.
† See §50, note, and §8.

§68.   First Tenses.

1st Perfect.

1. The characteristics $α$, $ε$ and o are lengthened * in this tense, as also in the 1st Future and 1st Aorist, as τιμά-ω, Perf. τε-τί-μη-κα; φιλέ-ω, Perf. πε-φίλη-κα; δελό-ω, Perf. δε-δέλω-κα. When a liquid precedes $α$, it is merely lengthened; as, ὁρά-ω, Perf. ἐ-ώρᾱ-κα.

2. A few verbs of a monosyllabic stem change the stem vowel $ε$ of mute verbs into o; of liquid verbs into $α$; as, λέγ-ω, stem λεγ, Perf. λέ-λο-χα; στέλλ-ω, stem στελ, Perf. ἔ-σταλ-κα.

1st Future.

3. A ταυ-Mute before the characteristic $σ$ of the Future is dropped; as, πείθ-ω, "I believe," stem πιθ, Future πεί-σ-ω, for πείθ-σ-ω; see §8.

4. If $ν$ comes before the ταυ-Mute, both are dropped and the stem vowel is lengthened; as, σπένδ-ω, Future σπεί-σ-ω; see §8. 1.

5. An aspirate in the verb characteristic cannot combine with the tense ending of the Future, and is therefore transferred to the initial; as, τρέφ-ω (stem τρεφ), Future θρέψ-ω.

6. A few verbs in αίω (άω), έω, assume $ν$ in the Future, which was originally in the stem as a Digamma. Thus, καί-ω (Attic κᾱ-ω, with Digamma καϜ-ω), Future καύ-σ-ω, "I burn;" χέ-ω (stem χεϜ), "I pour," Future χεύ-σ-ω.

---

* The short vowel is retained in some verbs, as τελέ-σ-ω.

7. The 1st Aorist coincides with the Future in the foregoing particulars. It has forms derived from the old and modern stem, in those verbs that assume *v* in the Future. Thus, *καί-ω*; 1st Aorist, *ἔ-καυ-σ-α* and *ἔ-κη-α*. In the Optative, the terminations *εια, ειας, ειε*, &c. (Æolic), are frequently used instead of *αιμι, αις, αι*, &c.

Attic Future.

8. The characteristic *σ* of the Future, when preceded by the short vowels *ᾰ, ᾰ, ῐ,* is omitted in certain verbs. The vowels *α* and *ε*, thus brought into contact with *ω*, are absorbed; *ι* is suffered to remain, but in either case the termination *ω* takes the circumflex accent. Thus, *τελέ-ω*, Future *τελέ-σ-ω*; Sigma being omitted, *τελέ-ω*, which is contracted into *τελῶ*.

9. From its frequent use by Attic writers it is called the Attic Future. This form is limited to the Indicative, Infinitive, and Participle.

§69.   SECOND TENSES.

1. The change of the stem vowel in these tenses is very common.

2d Perfect.

2. The ending is always appended to the simple characteristic; as, *τύπτ-ω* (stem *τυπ*), 2d Perfect *τέ-τυπ-α*.

CHANGE OF STEM VOWEL.

3. The stem vowels *α, ι, υ* are lengthened; *α,* when preceded by *a liquid,* is merely lengthened ; otherwise it is changed into *η*; as, φαίν-ω (stem φαν), 2d Perfect πέ-φην-α.

4. The stem vowel *o* remains unchanged, but *ε,* of a monosyllabic stem, is always changed into *o*;* as, κλέπτ-ω (stem κλεπ), 2d Perfect κέ-κλο-πα. *Ει* of the Present of Mute verbs is changed into *οι,*† of liquid verbs into *o* ; as, λείπ-ω (stem λιπ), 2d Perfect λέ-λοιπ-α, "I leave;" σπείρ-ω (stem σπερ), 2d Perfect έ-σπορ-α.

2d Aorist.

5. The ending is appended to the simple characteristic.

CHANGE OF THE STEM VOWEL.

6. *E* of a monosyllabic stem is changed into *α*; as, τρέπ-ω, "I turn" (stem τρεπ), 2d Aorist έ-τραπ-ον.

7. The 2d Future appends *ῶ* circumflexed to the pure stem. This ending is the result of contraction consequent on the rejection of *σ* from the original, which was *έσω*. Thus, from stem τυπ, was formed 2d Future τυπέ-σ-ω, which, by rejecting *σ,* became τυπ-έ-ω, by contraction τυπ-ῶ.

8. The Pluperfects retain the stem changes of their respective Perfects.

* Hence έ-οργ-α from έργ-ω.
† Hence έ-οικ-α from είκ-ω.

§70. Liquid Verbs.

1. In the inflection of Liquid Verbs the following particulars are observed:

I. The stem vowel is strengthened (except in a few verbs with ε as a stem vowel) in the Present and Imperfect:—1st. By doubling the characteristic λ; as, σφάλλ-ω (stem σφαλ). 2d. By adding ν to the characteristic μ; as, κάμν-ω (stem καμ). 3d. By lengthening the stem vowel; as, φαίν-ω (stem φαν).

II. The simple stem appears in the Future, which is formed without its characteristic σ, by appending ῶ to the stem. Thus, from the foregoing stems are formed the Futures σφαλ-ῶ, φαν-ῶ, καμ-ῶ.

This is the only Future belonging to Liquid Verbs in the Active and Middle voices, and is inflected like the contracted form of verbs in ε-ω.*

III. The First Aorist omits its characteristic σ, lengthens the stem vowel, and appends α to the simple characteristic; as, ψάλλω, "I touch," 1st Aorist, ἔψηλ-α.

IV. The 1st Perfect† retains its characteristic κ. The liquid ν, instead of being changed into γ before κ,

---

* This future is a contracted form of the original future in έσω, by syncope, εω, by contraction, ῶ.

† This tense with the pluperfect, both in the active and middle voices, 1st aorist and 1st future passive, suffer a transposing of the liquid and the stem vowel (called Metathesis). Thus βάλλ-ω, Perf. βέ-βλη-κα, Pass. βέ-βλη-μαι. In this case the stem vowel is lengthened.

as required by the rules of euphony, is rejected, except in a few verbs with *α* as a stem vowel. The stem vowel *ε* is changed into *α*; as, *κτείν-ω* (stem *κτεν*), Perfect *ἔ-κτα-κα*.

V. The 2d Perfect, both of Liquid and Mute verbs, has been treated (§69).

VI. The 2d Aorist changes the stem vowel *ε* into *α*, and appends its ending to the simple stem; as, *κτείν-ω* (stem *κτεν*), 2d Aorist *ἔ-κταν-ον*.

§71.   INFLECTION OF LIQUID VERBS BY TENSE.

PARADIGM.

	φαίν-ω, "I appear," (stem *φαν*).			*τέμν-ω*, "I cut," (stem *τεμ*).		
Present,		*φαίν*	-ω		*τέμν*	-ω
Imperf.,	*ἔ-*	*φαιν*	-ον	*ἔ-*	*τεμν*	-ον
1st Perfect,	*πέ-*	*φαγ*	-κα	*τέ-.*	*τμη*	-κα*
1st. Pluperf.,	*ἐ-πε-*	*φάγ*	-κειν	*ἐ-τε-*	*τμή*	-κειν
2d Perfect,	*πέ-*	*φην*	-α	*τέ-*	*τμη*	-α†
2d Pluperf.,	*ἐ-πε-*	*φήν*	-ειν	*ἐ-τε-*	*τμή*	-ειν
1st Aorist,	*ἔ-*	*φην*	-α	*ἔ-*	*τειμ*	-α‡
2d Aorist,	*ἔ-*	*φαν*	-ον	*ἔ-*	*ταμ*	-ον
Future,		*φαν*	-ῶ		*ταμ*	-ῶ

* By metathesis for *τέ-τεμη-κα*.

† By metathesis for *τέ-τομ-α*.

‡ This tense, though given in form, is wanting.

σφάλλ-ω, "I deceive,"   σπείρ-ω, "I sow,"
(stem σφαλ).   (stem σπερ).

Present,		σφάλλ	-ω	σπείρ	-ω
Imperfect,	ἔ-	σφαλλ	-ον	ἔ- σπειρ	-ον
1st Perfect,	ἔ-	σφαλ	-κα	ἔ- σπαρ	-κα
1st Pluperf.,	ἐ-	σφάλ	-κειν	ἐ- σπάρ	-κειν
2d Perfect,	ἔ-	σφηλ	-α	ἔ- σπορ	-α
2d Pluperf.,	ἐ-	σφήλ	-ειν	ἐ- σπόρ	-ειν
1st Aorist,	ἔ-	σφηλ	-α	ἔ- σπειρ	-α
2d Aorist,	ἔ-	σφαλ	-ον	ἔ- σπαρ	-ον
Future,		σφαλ	-ῶ	σπερ	-ῶ

§72. REMARKS ON THE INFLECTION ENDINGS OF THE THREE VOICES.

ACTIVE VOICE.

1. *N* properly belongs to the 3d Person Plur., but is omitted before σ (see §8. 5); and to compensate, the vowel is lengthened. Thus, βουλεύ-ουσι for βουλεύ-ονσι.

2. The ending η instead of ειν occurs in the 1st Person Pluperf. This results from the Ionic ending εα, formed by substituting α for ν, a substitution very common in the Ionic dialect. Thus, for ἐ-βε-βουλεύ-κειν, -εις, -ει, comes the Ionic form -κ-εα, κ-εας, whence the Attic κη, κης, κη.

Note. The inflection by person and mode of liquid verbs is according to the paradigm of mute verbs, except in the future, as above explained.

3. In the Optative, the ending οίην, instead of οιμι, is of Attic origin. Thus, τυποί-ην -ης, -η. This ending is of frequent use in contracted verbs; as, τιμῷην, (τιμα-οίην),* φιλ-οίην, δηλοί-ην.

4. For the Aorist ending of the same Mode the Æolic -εια, -ειας, -ειε, are common; as, τύψεια, -ειας, -ειε.

5. For εσαν, 3d Person Plur. Opt., the shorter form εν is adopted. The same remark applies to the ending of the Passive Aorist.

6. The Imperative has the ending -όντων for -έτωσαν, Active; as, τυπτ-όντων for τυπτ-έτωσαν; and -σθων for -έσθωσαν, in the Middle and Passive; as, τυπτ-έσθων for τυπτ-έσθωσαν.

§73. PASSIVE AND MIDDLE.

1. Σ belongs, as characteristic, to the Second Person, but has been removed, except in the Perfect σαι and Pluperfect σο, by the Ionic Dialect. Thus, for the ending σαι, as τύπτ-ομαι, τύπτ-εσαι, the Ionic, by rejecting σ, adopted τύπτ-εαι, which the Attic changed into τύπτ-ῃ, and the common language into τύπτ-ει. In like manner ασο, 1st Aorist Mid., became Ionic α-ο, Attic ω; as, ἐ-τύψ-ω; and εσω became Ionic εο, Attic ου; as, ἐ-τυπτ-όμην, 2d Person ἐ-τύπτ-εσο, Ionic ἐ-τύπτ-εο, Attic ἐ-τύπτ-ου.

2. The regular Perf. and Pluperf. endings are ν-ται,

* See contractions, §3.

ν-το. These, with the stem-consonant, are difficult of pronunciation, and were softened into *α-ται* and *α-το* by the Ionic substitution of *α* for *ν.* Thus, *τέ-τριμ-μαι* (stem *τριβ*), 3d person plural *τέ-τριβν-ται*, softened into *τε-τρίφ-α-ται*, for which in the common Dialect the participle with the verb *ειμι* is used; as, *τε-τρίμμενοι εἰσί.*

§74. The Augment.

A general view of the Augment has been already presented (§48). The following particulars, not embraced therein, deserve to be noticed :

I. The initial *ρ* of the stem is doubled, when the augment is prefixed ; as, *ῥέω*, "I flow," Imperf. *ἔῤῥεον.*

II. The initial *ι* and *υ* absorb the augment, and become long (Cont. §3) ; as, *ἱκάν-ω*, Imperf. *ἵκανον.* for *ε-ἵκανον.*

III. Alpha initial, followed by a vowel not forming a diphthong with it, is contracted with the augment into *α* instead of *η* ; as, *αηδίζ-ομαι*, Imperf. *αηδιζό-μην* for *ε-αηδιζόμην.*

IV. When the initial is a long vowel, or one of the diphthongs *ει, ου*, the augment is absorbed (§3). In the diphthongs *αι, οι*, the augment combines with the vowels *α, ο*, into *η, ω*, and *ι* is subscribed ; *αἱρέω*, "I take," Imperf. *ᾕρουν* (for *ε-αἵρουν*); *οἰκίζ-ω*, Imperf. *ᾤκιζον* (see §3).

V. The augment remains unabsorbed before the vowel *ω* of some verbs ; *ὠ-θέ-ω*, Imperf. *ε-ώθουν.*

VI. It sometimes happens that when the initial vowel is lengthened by the augment, an additional unabsorbed augment is prefixed; as, ὁρά-ω, Imper. ἑ-ώρων.

VII. The contraction of the augment with the initial ε of some verbs is in ει, instead of the more usual η; as, ἔχω, εἶχον.*

VIII. Verbs compounded with a preposition take the augment, as a general rule, between the preposition and the verb;† as, συν-φέρ-ω, "I contribute," Imperf. συν-έ-φερον.

IX. If the final letter of the preposition is a vowel, it is elided before the augment; as, ἀπο-βάλλω, "I reject," Imperf. ἀπέβαλλον, except in περι and προ; in the latter, however, the vowel is contracted with the augment into ου. Ex. προ-βάλλω, Imperf. προύβαλ-λον for προ-έ-βαλλον.

X. Verbs compounded with δυς, if their initial is a consonant, or a vowel incapable of augment, receive the augment at the beginning, otherwise in the middle. Ex. δυς-ωπέω, Imperf. ἐ-δυσώπουν; but δυς-α-ρεστέ-ω makes δυσ-η-ρέστουν.

XI. Verbs compounded with εν follow no fixed rule regarding the position of the augment.

Note. The augment affords the only example of the contraction of εο into ω; in all other cases it is into ου.

* There are only twelve verbs which undergo this contraction with the augment.

† If the preposition combined with a verb does not alter its signification, the augment occurs at the beginning. Ex. καθεύδω, "to sleep," Imperf. ἐ-κάθευδον.

Verbs formed from pre-existing compounds follow the general rule. Ex. ἐναντιούμαι, Imperf. ἠναντιούμην (from εναντιος, "adverse.")

§75. Reduplication.*

CASES WHEREIN REDUPLICATION IS NOT ADMITTED.

I. When the initial of the stem is a vowel; as, ἅπτω (stem απ), Perf. ἧφα.

II. When the initial is the Liquid ρ, a double letter, or two consonants; † as, ῥέω, Perf. ἔῤῥηκα; ζετέ-ω, Perf. ἐ-ζέτη-κα; σπείρω (stem σπερ), Perf. ἔσπαρ-κα.

Excep.—If the consonants consist of a Mute and a Liquid (except the combinations βλ,‡ γλ, γν), the verb admits of reduplication; as, γράπτω (stem γραπ), Perf. γέ-γραφα.

III. Four verbs, whose initials are the Liquids λ, μ, take the augment ει instead of the reduplication: λαμβάν-ω (stem λαβ), Perf. είληφα; λαγχάνω (stem λαχ); συλλέγω and μείρομαι (stem μερ).

IV. When the initial is an aspirate Mute, the reduplication is in the corresponding soft (§6. 9); as, φιλέ-ω, Perf. πεφίλη-κα.

ATTIC REDUPLICATION.

This reduplication of verbs, whose initial is a vowel, is common among Attic writers. It consists in repeating the two first letters of the stem before

---

* For the principle of Reduplication, see §48.

† Some verbs of two consonants as initials, take a reduplication; the consonants in such examples, however, are brought together by syncope; as, πταομαι and πιπτω, for πεταομαι and πιπετω. See §94.

‡ βλάπτω, βέ-βλαφα, is an exception.

the augment in verbs whose initials are α, ε, ο. Thus, ὀμό-ω, Perf. ὤμοκα, by Attic reduplication ὀμώ-μοκα. This reduplication occurs in the Second Aor. of a few verbs; as, ἤγαγον from ἄγω. Here, it is seen, the re-duplicated vowel takes the augment.

§76. VERBS IN μι.

1. Verbs in μι have only three tenses of this form, Present, Imperfect, and 2d Aorist; the remaining tenses are formed regularly from the stem according to the Paradigm of verbs in ω.

2. They are divided into two classes:—I. Those that append the tense-endings immediately to the stem. II. Those that append them by means of the connecting syllables ν υ and ν ν υ.

CLASS I.

1. Verbs of this class are from a stem of vowel characteristic. They form their tenses by appending μ ι for the Pres. and ν for the Imperf. and 2d Aor. to the lengthened vowel of the stem, and adding the proper prefixes.

2. This lengthened vowel is retained only in the singular of the Indicative Active.*

3. The prefixes are, for the Present—a reduplica-tion—which consists in repeating the initial consonant

---

* Verbs of the characteristic α retain the long vowel in the 2d Aor. Indic., Dual and Plural, throughout the Imper., and in the Infin., Active Voice.

of the stem with *Iota* in verbs susceptible of reduplication (§48). Thus, from stem ϑ·ε, is formed Present τί-ϑη-μι.

4. The Imperfect prefixes an augment to the reduplication of the Present; as, ἐ-τί-ϑην.

5. The 2d Aorist prefixes the augment to the stem. Thus from the same stem is formed 2d Aorist ἔ-ϑη-ν.

6. In verbs not susceptible of reduplication, Iota* alone is prefixed in the Present and Imperfect. *Ex.* stem στα; Present, ἵ-στη-μι; Imperf. ἵ-στη-ν: stem ἑ; Present, ἵημι.

§77. CLASS II.

1. The reduplication is not prefixed to the stem of verbs of this class. The tense endings are the same as in Class I., and are appended to the stem by means of the syllable ννυ, if the characteristic is a vowel; by νυ if it is a consonant.

2. The stem-vowel remains unaltered, unless it is *o*, which is changed into *ω*, and remains long throughout.

3. Thus, according to foregoing rules, are formed from stem δειχ, Pres. δείχ-νυ-μι, Imperf. ἐ-δείχ-νυ-ν; from stem στρο, Present στρώ-ννυ-μι, Imperf. ἐ-στρώ-ννυ-ν. The 2d Aorist conforms mostly to the Paradigm of verbs in *ω*.

The remaining tenses are formed regularly from

* This Iota, which is termed the Improper Reduplication, receives the aspirate breathing.

the stem, which is obtained by throwing off the connecting syllables ν ν υ and ν υ.

§78. PARADIGM OF VERBS IN μι.

Very few verbs in μι have the three tenses in full. The following four verbs are the most complete, and are therefore selected to exhibit the Paradigm in μι.

INFLECTION BY TENSE.

Stem.	Present.	Imperfect.	2d Aorist.
στα,	ἵ-στη-μι,	ἵ-στη-ν,	ἔ-στη-ν,
θε,	τί-θη-μι,	ἐ-τί-θη-ν,	ἔ-θη-ν,
δο,	δί-δω-μι,	ἐ-δί-δω-ν,	ἔ-δω-ν,
δεικ,	δείκ-νυ-μι,	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-ν,	wanting.

INFLECTION BY MODE.

	INDIC.	IMPER.	OPT.	SUBJ.	INFIN.	PART.
Pres. Impf. 2 Aor.	ἵ-στη-μι ἵ-στη-ν ἔ-στη-ν	ἵστη* στῆθι†	ἱ-στα-ί-ην στα-ί-ην	ἱ-στῶ στῶ	ἱ-στά-ναι στῆ-ναι	ἵ-στας στας
Pres. Impf. 2 Aor.	τί-θη-μι ἐ-τί-θην ἔ-θην	τί-θει ‡ θές (θε-θι)	τι-θεί-ην θεί-ην	τι-θῶ θῶ	τι-θέ-ναι θεῖ-ναι	τι-θείς θείς
Pres. Impf. 2 Aor.	δί-δω-μι ἐ-δί-δω-ν ἔ-δω-ν	δί-δου (δίδοθι)‡ δός (δόθι)	δι-δοί-ην δοί-ην	δι-δῶ δῶ	δι-δό-ναι δοῦ-ναι	δι-δούς δούς
Pres. Impf. 2 Aor.	δείκ-νυ-μι ἐ-δείκ-νυ-ν	δείκ-νυ-θι	δεικ-νύ-οι-μι	δεικ νύ ω	δεικ-νύ-ναι	δεικ-νύς

* For ἵ-στα-θι, termination θι, retained only in a very few compounds.

† In compounds στα; as, ἀπό-στα.

‡ According to forms in ε-ω and ο ω.

§79. INFLECTION BY PERSON.

Tense.	Number. Person.	INDICATIVE MODE.			
		ΣΤΑ, "stand."	Ʒε, "place."	ΔΟ, "give."	Δεικ, "show."
Present.	S. 1.	ἵ-στη-μι, "I	τί-Ʒη-μι, "I	δί-δω-μι. "I	δείκ-νυ-μι, "I
	2.	ἵ-στη-s, [stand."	τί-Ʒη-s, [place."	δί-δωs, [give."	δείκ-νυ-s, [show."
	3.	ἵ-στη-σι,	τί-Ʒη-σι,	δί-δω-σι,	δείκ-νυ-σι,
	D. 2.	ἵ-στα-τον,	τί-Ʒε τον,	δί-δο-τον,	δείκ-νυ-τον,
	3.	ἵ-στα-τον,	τί-Ʒε-τον,	δί-δο-τον,	δείκ νυ-τον,
	P. 1.	ἵ-στά-μεν,	τί-Ʒε-μεν,	δί-δο-μεν,	δείκ-νυ-μεν,
	2.	ἵ-στα-τε,	τί Ʒε-τε,	δί-δο-τε,	δείκ-νυ-τε,
	3.	ἵ-στᾶ σι, (ἱστά-ασι),	τι-Ʒέ-ασι, (τι-Ʒεῖσι),	δι-δό-ασι, (δι-δοῦ-σι),	δεικ-νῦ-σι, (δεικ-νύ-ασι),
Imperfect.	S. 1.	ἵ-στη-ν,	ἐ-τί-Ʒη-ν,	ἐ-δί-δουν,	ἐ-δείκ-νῦν,
	2.	ἵ-στη-s,	ἐ-τί-Ʒε-ιs,*	ἐ-δί-δουs,*	ἐ-δείκ-νυs,
	3.	ἵ-στη,	ἐ-τί-Ʒε-ι,	ἐ-δί-δου,	ἐ-δείκ-νυ,
	D. 2.	ἵ-στα-τον,	ἐ-τί-Ʒε-τον,	ἐ-δί-δο-τον,	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-τον,
	3.	ἱ-στά-την,	ἐ-τι-Ʒέ-την,	ἐ-δι-δό-την,	ἐ-δεικ-νύ-την,
	P. 1.	ἱ-στά-μεν,	ἐ-τί-Ʒε-μεν,	ἐ-δί-δο-μεν,	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-μεν,
	2.	ἱ-στᾶ-τε,	ἐ-τί-Ʒε-τε,	ἐ-δί-δο-τε,	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-τε,
	3.	ἵ-στᾶ-σαν,	ἐ-τί-Ʒε-σαν,	ἐ-δί-δο-σαν,	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σαν,
2d Aorist.	S. 1.	ἔ-στη-ν,	(ἔ-Ʒη-ν) †	(ἔ-δω-ν),‡	wanting.
	2.	ἔ-στη-s,	(ἔ-Ʒη-s),	(ἔ-δω-s),	
	3.	ἔ-στη,	(ἔ-Ʒη),	(ἔ-δ-ω).	
	D. 2.	ἔ στη-τον,	ἔ-Ʒε-τον,	ἔ-δο-τον,	
	3.	ἐ-στή-την,	ἐ-Ʒέ-την,	ἐ-δό-την,	
	P. 1.	ἔ-στη-μεν,	ἔ-Ʒε-μεν,	ἔ-δο-μεν,	
	2.	ἔ-στη-τε,	ἔ-Ʒε-τε,	ἔ-δο-τε,	
	3.	ἔ-στη-σαν,	ἔ-Ʒε-σαν,	ἔ-δο-σαν,	

* Inflected as from verbs in ω contracted; as, τι-Ʒέ-ω and δι-δό-ω.
† Not used in the Sing.; 1st Aorist supplies its place.
‡ 1st Aorist used in Sing., as for ἔƷην.

Tense.	Number. Person.	SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.			
Present.	S. 1.	ἰ-στῶ,	τι-θῶ,	δι-δῶ,	δεικ-νύ-ω,
	2.	ἰ-στῇ-ς,	τι-θῇ-ς,	δι-δῷ-ς,	ης,
	3.	ἰ-στῇ,	τι-θῇ,	δι-δῷ,	Like verbs in
	D. 2.	ἰ-στῇ-τον,	τι-θῇ-τον,	δι-δῶ-τον,	ω; in the Opt.
	3.	ἰ-στῇ-τον,	τι-θῇ-τον,	δι-δῶ-τον,	and Subjunc-
	P. 1.	ἰ-στῶ-μεν,	τι-θῶ-μεν,	δι-δῶ-μεν,	tive.
	2.	ἰ-στῇ-τε,	τι-θῇ-τε,	δι-δῶ-τε,	
	3.	ἰ-στῶ-σι,	τι-θῶ-σι,	δι-δῶ-σι,	
2d Aorist.	S. 1.	στῶ,	θῶ,	δῶ,	
	2.	στῇ-ς,	θῇ-ς,	δῶ-ς,	
	3.	στῇ,	θῇ,	δῶ,	
	D. 2.	στῇ-τον,	θῇ-τον,	δῶ-τον,	
	3.	στῇ-τον,	θῇ-τον,	δῶ-τον,	
	P. 1.	στῶ-μεν,	θῶ-μεν,	δῶ-μεν,	
	2.	στῇ-τε,	θῇ-τε,	δῶ-τε,	
	3.	στῶ-σι,	θῶ-σι,	δῶ-σι,	

OPTATIVE MODE.

Tense.	Number. Person.				
Imperfect.	S. 1.	ἰ-σταί-ην,	τι-θεί-ην,	δι-δοί-ην,	
	2.	ἰ-σταί-ης,	τι-θεί-ης,	δι-δοί-ης,	
	3.	ἰ-σταί-η,	τι-θεί-η,	δι-δοί-η,	
	D. 2.	ἰ-σταῖ-τον,	τι-θεῖ-τον,	δι-δοῖ-τον,	
	3.	ἰ-σταί-την,	τι-θεί-την,	δι-δοί-την,	
	P. 1.	ἰ-σταῖ-μεν,*	τι-θεῖ-μεν,	δι-δοῖ-μεν,	
	2.	ἰ-σταῖ-τε,	τι-θεῖ-τε,	δι-δοῖ-τε,	
	3.	ἰ-σταῖ-εν,	τι-θεῖ-εν,	δι-δοῖ-εν,	
2d Aorist.	S. 1.	σταί-ην,	θεί-ην,	δοί-ην,	
	2.	σταί-ης,	θεί-ης,	δοί-ης,	
	3.	σταί-η,	θεί-η,	δοί-η,	
	D. 2.	σταί-η-τον,	θεί-η-τον,	δοί-η-τον,	
	3.	σται-η-την,	θει-η-την,	δοι-ή-την,	
	P. 1.	σταί-η-μεν,	θεί-η-μεν,	(δοῖ-μεν), δοί-η-μεν,	
	2.	σταί-η-τε,	θεί-η-τε,	(δοῖ-τε), δοί-η-τε,	
	3.	σταί-εν,	θεῖ-εν,	(δοῖ-εν),	

* In the dual and plural of the Opt., the vowel η before the ending is rejected by the Attic Dialect. Thus, for ἰ-σταί-η-μεν, Attic, ἰ-σταῖ-μεν.

Tense.	Number. Person.	IMPERATIVE MODE.			
Present.	S. 2.	ἵ-στη (ἵ-στα-θι),	τί-θει (τί-θε-το),	δί-δου,*	δείκ-νυ,
	8.	ἱ-στά-τω,	τι-θέ-τω,	δι-δό-τω,	δεικ-νύ-τω,
	D. 2.	ἵ-στα-τον,	τί-θε-τον,	δί-δο-τον,	δείκ-νυ-τον,
	8.	ἱ-στά-των,	τι-θέ-των,	δι-δό-των,	δεικ-νύ-των,
	P. 2.	ἵ-στα-τε,	τί-θε-τε,	δί-δο-τε,	δείκ-νυ-τε,
	8.	ἱ-στά-τωσαν, & ἱ-στάν-των,	τι-θέ-τωσαν, & τι-θέν-των,	δι-δό-τωσαν, & δι-δόν-των,	δεικ-νύ-τωσαν (δεικ-νύν-των),
2d Aorist.	S. 2.	στῆ-θι.†	θές (θέθι),	δός (δό-θι),	
	8.	στή-τω,	θέ-τω,	δό-τω,	
	D. 2.	στή-τον,	θέ-τον,	δό-τον,	
	8.	στή-των,	θέ-των,	δό-των,	
	P. 2.	στή-τε,	θέ-τε,	δό-τε,	
	8.	στή-τωσαν, & στάν-των,	θέ-τωσαν (θέν-των),	δό-τωσαν (δόν-των),	

Rem.—The verbs τί-θη-μι and δί-δω-μι form the 1st Aorist with κ instead of σ; as, ἔ-θη-κα, ἔ-δω-κα. To these may be added, ἧκα from stem ἑ (of verb ἵημι); and ἤνεγ-κα, 1st Aorist of φέρ-ω; from stem (εγκ). This form is used only in the sing. of the Indic. Active; the 2d Aorist, which is of rare use in the part occupied by the 1st Aorist, completes the Aorist tense in the remainder of the Active and in all the Middle. The passive form of 2d Aorist is not in use.

* The form in μι would give imperative ending θι. The ending given in paradigm conforms to pure contracted verbs, and is of more frequent occurrence.

† In compounds στα, as ἄποστα.

§80. PARADIGM.

MIDDLE VOICE.

1. The tenses are formed (in Class I.), by appending μαι for the Present, and μην for the Imperf. and 2d Aorist, to the unaltered vowel of the stem.

2. The prefixes are the same as in the Active Voice.

3. Verbs of Class II. have the same endings, and annex them by means of the syllables ννυ and νυ, with the distinction observed in the Active.

INFLECTION BY TENSE.

STEM.	PRESENT.	IMPERFECT.	2D AORIST.
ΣΤΑ,	ἵ-στα-μαι,	ἱ-στά-μην,	ἐ-στά-μην.
ΘΕ,	τί-θε-μαι,	ἐ-τι-θέ-μην,	ἐ-θέ-μην.
ΔΟ,	δί-δο-μαι,	ἐ-δι-δό-μην,	ἐ-δό-μην.
ΔΕΙΚ,	δείκ-νυ-μαι,	ἐ-δεικ-νύ-μην,	wanting.

INFLECTION BY MODE.

TENSE.	INDICATIVE.	IMPERATIVE.	OPTAT.	SUBJ.	INFIN.	PARTICIPLE.
Present.	ἵ-στα-μαι	-σο (ἵ-στω)		-ῶ-μαι	-σθαι	-μενος -η -ον
Imperf.	ἱ-στά-μην		-αί-μην			
2d Aor.	ἐ-στά-μην	-σο (στῶ)	-αί-μην	-ῶ-μαι	-σθαι	-μενος -η -ον
Present.	τί-θε-μαι	-σο		-ῶ-μαι	-σθαι	-μενος -η -ον
Imperf.	ἐ-τι-θέ-μην		-οί-μην			
2d Aor.	ἐ-θέ-μην	-θοῦ *	-οί-μην	-ῶ-μαι	-σθαι	-μενος -η -ον
Present.	δί-δο-μαι	-σο		-ῶ-μαι	-σθαι	-μενος -η -ον
Imperf.	ἐ-δι-δό-μην		-οί-μην			
2d Aor.	ἐ-δό-μην	-δοῦ †	-οί-μην	-ῶ-μαι	-σθαι	-μενος -η -ον
Present.	δείκ-νυ-μαι	-σο		-ῶ-μαι	-σθαι	-μενος
Imperf.	ἐ-δεικ-νύ-μην		-οί-μην			

Note. As there exists no passive form of the 2d Aorist, there can be no distinct passive inflection of verbs in μι.

     * Contracted from θέσο.   † From δό-σο.

§81. MIDDLE VOICE.

TENSE	NUMBER.	PERSON.	INDICATIVE MODE.			
			στα, "stand."	3ε, "place."	δο, "give."	δεικ, "show."
Present.	S.	1.	ἵ-στα-μαι,	τί-3ε-μαι,	δί-δο-μαι,	δείκ-νῠ-μαι,
		2.	ἵ-στα-σαι,	τί-3ε-σαι,	δί-δο-σαι,	δείκ-νῠ-σαι,
		3.	ἵ-στα-ται,	τί-3ε-ται,	δί-δο-ται,	δείκ-νῠ-ται,
	D.	1.	ἱ-στά-με3ον,	τι-3έ-με3ον,	δι-δό-με3ον,	δεικ-νῠ-με3ον,
		2.	ἵ-στα-σ3ον,	τί-3ε-σ3ον,	δί-δο-σ3ον,	δείκ-νῠ-σ3ον,
		3.	ἵ-στα-σ3ον,	τί-3ε-σ3ον,	δί-δο-σ3ον,	δείκ-νῠ-σ3ον,
	P.	1.	ἱ-στά-με3α,	τι-3έ-με3α,	δι-δό-με3α,	δεικ-νῠ-με3α,
		2.	ἵ-στα-σ3ε,	τί-3ε-σ3ε,	δί-δο-σ3ε,	δείκ-νῠ-σ3ε,
		3.	ἵ-στα-νται,	τί-3ε-νται,	δί-δο-νται,	δείκ-νῠ-νται,
Imperfect.	S.	1.	ἱ-στά-μην,	ἐ-τι-3έ-μην,	ἐ-δι-δό-μην,	ἐ-δεικ-νῠ-μην,
		2.	ἵ-στα-σο (ἵ-στω,)	ἐ-τί-3ε-σο,	ἐ-δί-δο-σο,	ἐ-δείκ-νῠ-σο,
		3.	ἱ-στα-το,	ἐ-τί-3ε-το,	ἐ-δί-δο-το,	ἐ-δείκ-νῠ-το,
	D.	1.	ἱ-στά-με3ον,	ἐ-τι-3έ-με3ον,	ἐ-δι-δό-με3ον,	ἐ-δεικ-νῠ-με3ον,
		2.	ἵ-στα-σ3ον,	ἐ-τί-3ε-σ3ον,	ἐ-δί-δο-σ3ον,	ἐ-δείκ-νῠ-σ3ον,
		3.	ἱ-στά-σ3ην,	ἐ-τι-3έ-σ3ην,	ἐ-δι-δό-σ3ην,	ἐ-δεικ-νῠ-σ3ην,
	P.	1.	ἱ-στά-με3α,	ἐ-τι-3έ-με3α,	ἐ-δι-δό-με3α,	ἐ-δεικ-νῠ-με3α,
		2.	ἵ-στα-σ3ε,	ἐ-τί-3ε-σ3ε,	ἐ-δί-δο-σ3ε,	ἐ-δείκ-νῠ-σ3ε,
		3.	ἵ-στα-ντο,	ἐ-τί-3ε-ντο,	ἐ-δί-δο-ντο,	ἐ-δείκ-νῠ-ντο,
2d Aorist.	S.	1.	ἐ-στά-μην,	ἐ-3έ-μην,	ἐ-δό-μην,	
		2.		ἔ-3ου (from ἔ-3ε-σο),	ἔ-δο-σο,	
		3.		ἔ-3ε-το,	ἔ-δο-το,	
	D.	1.		ἐ-3έ-με3ον,	ἐ-δό-με3ον,	
		2.		ἔ-3ε σ3ον,	ἔ-δο-σ3ον,	
		3.		ἐ-3έ-σ3ην,	ἐ-δό-σ3ην,	
	P.	1.		ἐ-3έ-με3α,	ἐ-δό-με3α,	
		2.		ἔ-3ε-σ3ε,	ἔ-δο-σ3ε,	
		3.		ἔ-3ε-ντο,	ἔ-δο-ντο,	

TENSE	NUMBER. PERSON.	OPTATIVE MODE.			
Imperfect.	S. 1.	ἱ-σταί-μην,	τι-θοί-μην,	δι-δοί-μην,	δεικ-νὔ-οίμην,
	2.	ἱ-σταῖ-ο,	τι-θοῖ-ο,	δι-δοῖ-ο,	δεικ-νὔ-οιο,
	3.	ἱ-σταῖ-το,	τι-θοῖ-το,	δι-δοῖ-το,	Like verbs in ω.
	D. 1.	ἱ-σταί-μεθον,	τι-θοί-μεθον,	δι-δοί-μεθον,	
	2.	ἱ-σταῖ-σθον,	τι-θοῖ-σθον,	δι-δοῖ-σθον,	
	3.	ἱ-σταί-σθην,	τι-θοί-σθην,	δι-δοί-σθην,	
	P. 1.	ἱ-σταί-μεθα,	τι-θοί-μεθα,	δι-δοί-μεθα,	
	2.	ἱ-σταῖ-σθε,	τι-θοῖ-σθε,	δι-δοῖ-σθε,	
	3.	ἱ-σταῖ-ντο,	τι-θοῖ-ντο,	δι-δοῖ-ντο,	
2d Aorist.	S. 1.	σταί-μην,	θοί-μην,	δοί-μην,	
	2.		θοῖ-ο,	δοῖ-ο,	
	3.		θοῖ-το,	δοῖ-το,	
	D. 1.		θοί-μεθον,	δοί-μεθον,	
	2.		θοῖ-σθόν,	δοῖ-σθον,	
	3.		θοῖ-σθην,	δοῖ-σθην,	
	P. 1.		θοί-μεθα,	δοί-μεθα,	
	2.		θοῖ-σθε,	δοῖ-σθε,	
	3.		θοῖ-ντο,	δοῖ-ντο,	

SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

TENSE	NUMBER. PERSON.				
Present.	S. 1.	ἱ-στῶ-μαι,	τι-θῶ-μαι,	δι-δῶ-μαι,	δεικ-νὔ-ωμαι,
	2.	ἱ-στῇ,	τι-θῇ,	δι-δῷ,	δεικ-νύ-ῃ,
	3.	ἱ-στῆ-ται,	τι-θῆ-ται,	δι-δῶ-ται,	&c.
	D. 1.	ἱ-στώ-μεθον,	τι-θώ-μεθον,	δι-δώ-μεθον,	
	2.	ἱ-στῆ-σθον,	τι-θῆ-σθον,	δι-δῶ-σθον,	
	3.	ἱ-στῆ-σθον,	τι-θῆ-σθον,	δι-δῶ-σθον,	
	P. 1.	ἱ-στώ-μεθα,	τι-θώ-μεθα,	δι-δώ-μεθα,	
	2.	ἱ-στῆ-σθε,	τι-θῆ-σθε,	δι-δῶ-σθε,	
	3.	ἱ-στῶ-νται,	τι-θῶ-νται,	δι-δῶ-νται,	
2d Aorist.	S. 1.	στῶ-μαι,	θῶ-μαι,	δῶ-μαι,	
	2.		θῇ,	δῷ,	
	3.		θῆ-ται,	δῶ-ται,	
	D. 1.		θώ-μεθον,	δώ-μεθον,	
	2.		θῆ-σθον,	δῶ-σθον,	
	3.		θῆ-σθον,	δῶ-σθον,	
	P. 1.		θώ-μεθα,	δώ-μεθα,	
	2.		θῆ-σθε,	δῶ-σθε,	
	3.		θῶ-νται,	δῶ-νται,	

TENSE.	NUMBER. PERSON.	IMPERATIVE MODE.			
Present.	S. 2.	ἵ-στα-σο (ἵ-στω),	τί-ϑε-σο,	δί-δο-σο,	δείκ-νυ-σο,
	3.	ἱ-στά-σϑω,	τι-ϑέ-σϑω,	δι-δό-σϑω,	δεικ-νύ-σϑω,
	D. 2.	ἵ-στα-σϑον,	τί-ϑε-σϑον,	δί-δο-σϑον,	δείκ-νυ-σϑον,
	3.	ἱ-στά-σϑων,	τι-ϑέ-σϑων,	δι-δό-σϑων,	δεικ-νύ-σϑων,
	P. 2.	ἵ-στα-σϑε,	τί-ϑε-σϑε,	δί-δο-σϑε,	δείκ-νυ-σϑε,
	3.	ἱ-στά-σϑωσαν (ἱ-στά-σϑων)	τι-ϑέ-σϑωσαν (τι-ϑέ-σϑων),	δι-δό-σϑωσαν (δι-δό-σϑων),	δεικ-νύ-σϑωσαν,
2d Aorist.	S. 2.	στα-σο (or στῶ),	ϑοῦ (from (ϑέ-σο),	δοῦ (from δό-σο),	
	3.		ϑέ-σϑω,	δό-σϑω,	
	D. 2.		ϑέ-σϑον,	δό-σϑον,	
	3.		ϑέ-σϑων,	δό-σϑων,	
	P. 2.		ϑέ-σϑε,	δό-σϑε,	
	3.		ϑέ-σϑωσαν (ϑέ-σϑων),	δό-σϑωσαν (δό-σϑων),	

INFINITIVE AND PARTICIPLES.		
Present. 2d Aorist	ἵ-στα-σϑαι,* στά-σϑαι,	

Rem.—The verb ἵ-στη-μι is partly transitive and partly intransitive. The transitive signification, "To place," belongs to the Pres., Imperf., Future and 1st Aorist Active ; the intransitive, to the Perf., P. Perf., 2d Aorist, and the Future form ἑ-στή-ξω (Mid. ἑ-στήξ-ομαι).

* See Paradigm of Modes.

§82. Tenses formed according to Paradigm of Verbs in ω.

ACTIVE VOICE.

	stem, στα.	stem, θε.	stem, δο.	stem, δεικ.
Perfect. Plup. 1st Aorist. Future.	ἕ-στη-κα,* {ἐ-στή-κειν, εἰ-στή-κειν,} ἕ-στη-σα, στή-σω,†	τέ-θει-κα, ἐ-τε-θεί-κειν, ἕ-θη-κα, θή-σω.	δέ-δω-κα, ἐ-δε-δώ-κειν, ἕ-δω-κα, δώ-σω,	δέ-δειχ-α, ἐ-δε-δείχ-ειν, ἕ-δείξ-α, δείξ-ω,

MIDDLE VOICE.

Perfect. Plup. 1st Aorist. Future.	ἕ-στᾰ-μαι, ἐ-στά-μην, ἐ-στη-σάμην, στή-σομαι,	τέ-θει-μαι, ἐ-τε-θεί-μην, (ἐ-θη-κά-μην), θή-σομαι,‡	δέ-δο-μαι, ἐ-δε-δό-μην, (ἐ-δω-κάμην), δώ-σομαι,	δέ-δειγ-μαι, ἐ-δε-δείγ-μην, ἐ-δειξ-άμην, δείξ-ομαι,

PASSIVE VOICE.

1st Aorist. 1st Future.	ἐ-στά-θην, στα-θή-σομαι,	ἐ-τέ-θην (for ἐ-θέ-θην), τε-θή-σο-μαι (for θε-θή-σομαι) §	ἐ-δό-θην, δο-θή-σομαι,	ἐ-δείχ-θην, δειχ-θή-σομαι,

* The syncopated form ἕ-σταα is common in the poets; participle, ἐ-στάως, cont. ἐ-στώς (see §105), lengthened by the Ionic dialect into ἐ-στέ-ως; so γέ-γαα, from γίνομαι, and τέθ-ναα, from θνέσκ-ω.

† Future form ἐ-στήξ-ω, is regarded as a future perfect; so, τε-θνέξ-ω from θνήσκ-ω.

‡ See §79, Rem.   § See §6, 9.

§83. Condensed Paradigm of Verbs that annex the ending μι by means of the connecting Syllables ν υ and ν ν υ.

	CHARACTERISTIC (α.) stem (ΣΚΕΔΑ.)	CHARACTERISTIC (ε.) stem (ΚΟΡΕ.)	CHARACTERISTIC ο (ω.) stem (ΣΤΡΟ.)
Present.	σκεδά-ννυ-μι	κορέ-ννυ-μι	στρώ-ννυ-μι
Imperf.	έ-σκεδά-ννυ-ν	έ-κορέ-ννυ-ν	έ-στρώ-ννυ-ν
Perfect.	έ-σκέδα-κα	κε-κόρε-κα	έ-στρω-κα
Pluperf.	έ-σκεδά-κειν	έ-κε-κορέ-κειν	έ-στρώ-κειν
Future.	{ σκεδά-σω { σκεδῶ	{ κορέ-σω { κορῶ	στρώ-σω
Aorist.	έ-σκέδα-σα	έ-κόρε-σα	έ-στρω-σα

	stem (ολε.)
Present.	όλ-λυ-μι for όλ-νυμι ; see §8.
Imperf.	ώλ-λυ-ν
Perfect.	ώλε-κα Attic Redupl. όλ-ώλε-κα. 2d Perf. όλωλα
Pluperf.	" " ώλ-ωλέ-κειν·
Future.	{ όλέ-σω { όλῶ
Aorist.	ώλε-σα

§84. Middle Voice.

Present.	σκεδά-ννυ-μαι	κορέ-ννυ-μαι	στρώ-ννυ-μαι
Imperf.	έ-σκεδα-ννύ-μην	έ-κορε-ννύ-μην	έ-στρω-ννύ-μην
Perfect.	έ-σκέδασ-μαι	κε-κόρε-σμαι	έ-στρω-μαι
Pluperf.	έ-σκεδάσ-μην	έ-κε-κορέ-σμην	έ-στρώ-μην
Future.	"	κορέ-σομαι	"
Aorist.	"	έ-κορε-σάμεν	"

Pres., όλλυμαι.   Imperf., όλλύμην.   Fut., όλοῦμαι.   2d Aor., όλόμην.

§85. Passive Voice.

	(σκεδα.)	(κορε.)	(στρο.)
Aorist. 1st Fut.	έ-σκεδάσϑην σκεδασϑήσομαι	έ-κορέσϑην κορεσϑήσομαι	έ-στρώϑην στρωϑήσομαι

§86. The following Second Aorists of Verbs in ω are according to the Form in μι.

Stem.	Imper.	Opt.	Subj.	Infin.	Part.	Present.
ἔ-βην, (Βα),	βῆ-θι,	βαί-ην,	βῶ,	βῆ-ναι,	βάς,	βαίνω, "to go." [guish."
ἔ-σβην, (σβε),	σβῆ-θι,	σβεί-ην,	σβῶ,	σβῆ-ναι,	σβείς,	σβέ-ννυ-μι, "to extin-
ἔ-γνων. (γνω),	γνῶ-θι,	γνοί-ην,	γνῶ,	γνῶ-ναι,	γνούς,	γιγν-ώσ-κω, "to know."
ἔ-δυν, (δυ),	δῦ-θι, { δυί-ην, δύ-ην,	δυῶ,	δῦναι,	δύς,	δύω,	"to enter."

2. Summary of verbs that form their 2d Aorist according to form in μι.

	Stem.	2d Aorist.	
διδράσκω,	(δρα),	ἔδραν,	"to run away."
πέτομαι,	(πτα),	ἔπτην,	Mid. ἐπτάμην, "to fly."
σκέλλω,	(σκλα),	ἔσκλην,	"to dry."
φθάνω,	(φθα),	ἔφθην,	"to anticipate."
καίω,	(καε),	ἐκάην,	"to burn."
ῥέω,	(ρυε),	ἐῤῥύην,	"to flow."
χαίρω,	(χαρε),	ἐχάρην,	"to rejoice."
ἁλίσκομαι,	(ἁλο),	{ ἥλων, ἑάλων,	"to be taken."
βιόω,	(βιο),	ἐβίων,	"to live."
φύω,	(φυ),	ἔφυν,	"to produce."

§87. Perfects according to Form in μι.

1. Example, δι-ω.

Perf., S. δέδια, δέδιας, δέδιε,
    D.   δέδιτον, δέδιτον.   [omitted.
    P. δέδιμεν, δέδιτε, δεδίασι, Mode vowel being

Imper. δέδιθι -τω.   Subj. δεδίω.   Inf. { δεδιέναι, δέδιμεν.

Summary of perfects of the above form belonging to verbs in ω.

Present.	Perfect.	1st Pers. Plur.	Stem.	
γίγνομαι,	γέγα-α,	γέ-γαμεν,	(γΑ),	"to become."
βαίνω,	βέβα-α,	βέ-βαμεν,	(βΑ),	"to go."
θνήσκω,	τίνθα-α,	τέ-θναμεν,	(θαν),	"to die."
τλάω,	τέτλα-α,	τέ-τλαμεν,	(τλΑ),	"to bear."

2. Here belong also the Imper. κέ-κραχθι from κράζω, πέ-πεισθι from πείθω, and the participles βε-βρώς and πεπτώς from βιβρώσκω and πίπτω (stems βρο and πετ).

§88.   ANOMALOUS AND DEFECTIVE VERBS IN μι ARRANGED ACCORDING TO THEIR CHARACTER-ISTIC VOWELS, α, ε, ι, ο.

1. Verbs that annex the tense-ending to the length-ened vowel of the stem.

Characteristic α (Ex. ἵστημι).

φη-μί (φΑ), "I say."

INFLECTION BY TENSE (see §77).

Present. φη-μί, formed by annexing the ending μι to the lengthened vowel of the stem.

Imperf. ἔ-φην, formed by prefixing the augment, and adding the ending to the stem as in the Present.

TENSES ACCORDING TO FORM IN ω.

Future, φήσω.

1st Aorist, ἔφησα.

INFLECTION BY MODE.

	INDIC.	IMPER.	OPT.	SUBJ.	INFIN.	PARTICIPLE.
Pres. Imp.	φημί ἔ-φην	φα-θί		φῶ	φά-ναι	φάς, -ᾶσα, -άν. Gen. φάντος, φάσης, φάντος.

| | | | | | | φαί-ην | | |

The Infin. φά-ναι, though assigned to the Present in Inflection, is an Aorist in meaning. When the Present is required, λέ or ἀφνειάσκειν is used.

INFLECTION BY PERSON.

INDICATIVE.

Present.			Imperfect.		
1.	2.	3.	1.	2.	3.
S. φη-μί,	φής,	φη-σί	S. ἔ-φην,	ἔ-φης,	ἔ-φη,*
D.	φά-τον,	φά-τον,	D.	ἔ-φατον,	ἐ-φάτην,
P. φα-μέν,	φά-τε,	φα-σί,	P. ἔ-φαμεν,	ἔ-φατε,	ἔ-φασαν,

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.		
1.	2.	3.
S. φῶ,	φῇς,	φῇ,
D.	φῆ-τον,	φῆ-τον,
P. φῶ-μεν,	φῆ-τε,	φῶ-σι,

OPTATIVE.

Imperfect.		
1.	2.	3.
S. φα-ί-ην,	φα-ί-ης,	φα-ί-η,
D.	φαῖ-τον,	φαί-την,
	φαίη-τον,	φαίη-την,
P. φαί-η-μεν,	φα-ί-ητε,	φαῖ-εν,
φαῖ-μεν,	φαῖ-τε,	

IMPERATIVE.

2.	3.
S. φα-θί,	φά-τω,
D. φά-τον,	φά-των,
P. φά-τε,	φά-τωσαν and φά-ντων.

* ἦ abbreviated for ἔ-φη is common in Homer.

§89.   MIDDLE VOICE.

	INDIC.	IMPER.	OPT.	SUBJ.	INFIN.	PARTICIP.
Present, Imperfect, 3d Pluperf. Perfect,	ἐ φάμην, ἔ-φαντο,	πε-φάσθω,			φάσθαι,	φάμενος,
Verbal Adjectives, φάτος, φάτεος.						

To the foregoing division belong,

κί-χρη-μι,   (stem χρα),   " to lend."
    χρη,   "   "   " it behoveth."
ἀπό-χρη,   "   "   " it sufficeth."
ὀ-νί-νη-μι,   ("   ονα),   " to profit."
πίμ-πλη-μι,   ("   πλα),   " to fill."
πίμ-πρη-μι,   ("   πρα),   " to burn."
    τλή-μι,   ("   τλα),   " to endure."

With the deponent verbs,

ἄγαμαι,   " I admire."
ἔραμαι,   " I love."
κρέμαμαι,   " I hang."
πρίαμαι,   " I buy."
δύναμαι,   " I am able."
ἐπίσταμαι,   " I know."

§90.   CHARACTERISTIC ε.   τί-θη-μι (θε).

ἵ-η-μι (stem ἑ), " I send."

INFLECTION BY TENSE.

Present, *ἵ-η-μι*, formed by prefixing *ι* and adding tense-ending *μι* to the prolonged stem.

Imperf., *ἵ-ουν* (from *ἱ-έ-ω*); seldom *ἵ-ειν*. 2d Aor. 1st Pers. Pl. *εἷμεν*.

TENSES ACCORDING TO FORM IN *ω*.

Perfect,   *εἷ-κα*.

Pluperfect, *εἵ-κειν*.

1st Aorist, *ἧκα*, (see §79, Rem.)

1st Future, *ἥσω*.

INFLECTION BY MODE.

	INDICATIVE.	IMPER.	OPTATIVE.	SUBJ.	INFIN.	PARTICIPLE.
Pres.	*ἵ-η-μι,*	*ἵ-ει,*		*ἱ-ῶ,*	*ἱ-έ-ναι,*	*ἱ-είς -εῖσα -έν,*
Imper.	*ιούν,*		*{ ἱ-οί-ην, ἱ-εί-ην,*			
2 Aor.	1st P. Pl. *εἷ-μεν,*	*ες,*	*εἵ-ην,*	*ὥ,*	*εἷ-ναι,*	*εἷς, -εῖσα, -έν,*

INFLECTION BY PERSON.

INDICATIVE.

	Present.			Imperfect.		
	1.	2.	3.		1.	2.	3.
S.	*ἵ-η-μι,*	*ἵ-η-ς,*	*ἵ-η-σι,*	S.	*ἵουν, (ἵειν),*	*ἵεις,*	*ἵει,*
D.		*ἵ-ε-τον,*	*ἵ-ε-τον,*	D.		*ἵ-ε-τον,*	*ἱ-έ-την,*
P.	*ἵ-ε-μεν,*	*ἵ-ε-τε,*	*ἱεῖσι, (ἱᾶσι),*	P.	*ἵ-ε-μεν,*	*ἵ-ε-τε,*	*ἵ-ε-σαν,*

2d Aorist.

	1.	2.	3.
S.			
D.		*εἷ-τον,*	*εἵ-την,*
P.	*εἷ-μεν,*	*εἷ-τε,*	*εἷ-σαν, (ἕ-σαν),*

IMPERATIVE.

Present.		2d Aorist.	
2.	3.	2.	3.
S. ἴ-ει,	ἰ-έ-τω,	S. ἔς,	ἔ-τω,
D. ἴ-ε-τον,	ἰ-έ-των,	D. ἔτον,	ἔ-των,
P. ἴ-ε-τε,	ἰ-έ-τωσαν,	P. ἔτε,	ἔ-τωσαν,
	(ἰόντων),		(ἔντων),

OPTATIVE.

Imperfect.			2d Aorist.		
1.	2.	3.	1.	2.	3.
S. ἰείην,	ἰ-εί-ης,	ἰ-εί-η,	S. εἴην,	εἴ-ης,	εἴ-η,
(ἰοίην),					
D.	ἴ-ει-τον,	ἰ-εί-την,	D.	εἴ-τον,	εἴ-την,
	ἰ-εί-η-τον,	ἰ-ει-ή-την,			
P. ἴ-ει-μεν,	ἴ-ει-τε,	ἰ-εῖ-εν,	P. εἴ-(η)μεν,	εἴ-τε,	εἴ-εν,
(ἰ-εί-η-μεν),(ἰ-εί-η-τε), (ἰ-οῖ-εν),					
(ἴ-οι-τε,)					

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.			2d Aorist.		
1.	2.	3.	1.	2.	3.
S. ἰ-ῶ,	ἰ-ῇς,	ἰ-ῇ,	S. ὧ,	ᾖς,	ᾖ,
D.	ἰ-ῆ-τον,	ἰ-ῆ-τον,	D.	ᾖ-τον,	ᾖ-τον,
P. ἰ-ῶ-μεν,	ἰ-ῆ-τε,	ἰ-ῶ-σι,	P. ὦ-μεν,	ᾖ-τε,	ὦ-σι,

§91. MIDDLE VOICE.

INFLECTION BY TENSE AND MODE.

TENSE.	INDICATIVE.	IMPER.	OPTATIVE.	SUBJ.	INFINIT.	PARTICIPLE.
Pres.	ἴ-ε-μαι,	ἴ-ε-σο,	{ ἰ-εί-μην,	ἰ-ῶ-μαι,	ἴ-ε-σθαι,	ἰ-έ-μενος -η -ον,
Imper.	ἰ-έ-μην,		{ ἰ-οί-μην,			
2 Aor.	εἴμην,	οὗ,	οἴμην,	ὧ-μαι,	ἔ-σθαι,	ἔ-μενος -η -ον,

TENSES ACCORDING TO FORM IN ω.

TENSE.	INDICATIVE.	IMPER.	OPTATIVE.	SUBJ.	INFINIT.	PARTICIPLE.
Perf. P. Per. Fut. 1 Aor.	εἶ-μαι, εἶ-μην, ἤ-σομαι, ἤ-κά-μην,	(See §79.)				

PASSIVE VOICE.

1 Aor. Fut.	εἶ-ϑην, ἐ-ϑή-σο-μαι,				ἐ-ϑῆ-ναι,	

INFLECTION BY PERSON.

INDICATIVE MODE.

	Present.				Imperfect.		
	1.	2.	3.		1.	2.	3.
S.	ΐ-ε-μαι,	ΐ-ε-σαι,	ΐ-ε-ται,	S.	ἱ-έ-μην,	ΐ-ε-σο,	ΐ-ε-το,
D.	ἱ-έ-μεϑον,	ΐ-ε-σϑον,	ΐ-ε-σϑον,	D.	ἱ-έ-μεϑον,	ΐ-ε-σϑον,	ἱ-έ-σϑην,
P.	ἱ-έ-μεϑα,	ΐ-ε-σϑε,	ΐ-ε-νται,	P.	ἱ-έ-μεϑα,	ΐ-ε-σϑε,	ΐ-ε-ντο,

2d Aorist.

	1.	2.	3.
S.	εἶ-μην,	εἶ-σο,	εἶ-το,
D.	εἶ-μεϑον,	εἶ-σϑον,	εἶ-σϑην,
P.	εἶ-μεϑα,	εἶ-σϑε,	εἶ-ντο,

IMPERATIVE.

	Present.			2d Aorist.	
	2.	3.		2.	3.
S.	ΐ-ε-σο, (ΐ-ου),	ἱ-έ-σϑω,	S.	οὗ,	ἕ-σϑω,
D.	ΐ-ε-σϑον,	ἱ-έ-σϑων,	D.	ἕ-σϑον,	ἕ-σϑων,
P.	ΐ-ε-σϑε,	ἱ-έ-σϑωσαν, (ἱ-έ-σϑων),	P.	ἕ-σϑε,	ἕ-σϑωσαν,

OPTATIVE.

Imperfect.			2d Aorist.		
1.	2.	8.	1.	2.	8.
S. ἰ-εί-μην,	ἴ-ει-ο,	ἴ-ει-το,	S. εἴ-μην,	εἴ(οἴ)ο,	εἴ(οἴ)το,
ἰ-οί-μην,	ἴ-οι-ο,	ἴ-οι-το,		οἴ-μην,	
D. ἰ-εί-(οἰ)μεθον,	ἰ-εί-(οι)σθον,	ἰ-εί-(οι)σθην,	D. εἴ-με-θον,	εἴ(οι)σθον,	εἴ(οἴ)σθην,
P. ἰ-εί-(οι)μεθα,	ἴ-ει-(οι)σθε,	ἴ-ει-(οι)ντο,		οἴ-με-θον,	
			P. εἴ-μεθα,	εἴ(οι)σθε,	εἴ(οι)ντο,
				οἴ-μεθα,	

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.			2d Aorist.		
1.	2.	8.	1.	2.	8.
S. ἰ-ῶ-μαι,	ἴ-ῇ,	ἰ-ῇ-ται,	S. ὦμαι,	ῇ,	ῇ-ται,
D. ἰ-ώ-μεθον,	ἰ-ῇ-σθον,	ἰ-ῇ-σθον,	D. ὤ-μεθον,	ῇσθον,	ῇσθην,
P. ἰ-ώ-μεθα,	ἰ-ῇ-σθε,	ἰ-ῶν-ται,	P. ὤ-μεθα,	ῇσθε,	ὦνται.

1. Many parts of the above verb are used only in its compounds.

2. The Mode vowel οι of the Opt. is more common than ει; the former is Attic.

3. To this class belong ἄ-η-μι (stem αε), "to breathe;" δί-δη-μι (stem δε), "to bind;" and δί-ζη-μι (stem ζε), "to search."

§92. εἶμι, "TO GO." εἰμί, "TO BE."

Εἶμι, "to go" (stem ι), and εἰμί, "to be" (stem εσ), though not related in their radical syllables, are here presented together, in order that the similarity and difference in their inflection may be better observed.

INFLECTION BY MODE AND TENSE.

Εἶμι, " to go." Εἰμί, " to be."

TENSE.	INDICATIVE.	IMPER.	OPT.	SUBJ.	INFIN.	PARTICIPLES.
Present. Imper. Future.	εἰμί, " to be." ἦν, ἔσομαι,	ἴσθι,	εἴην, ἐσοίμην,	ὦ,	εἶναι, ἔσεσθαι,	ὤν, ἐσόμενος,
Present. Imper.	εἶμι, " to go." ᾖειν,	ἴθι,	ἴοιμι,	ἴω,	ἰέναι,	ἰών,

INFLECTION BY NUMBER AND PERSON.

INDICATIVE MODE.

εἰμί, " TO BE."

	Present.	Imperfect.
S. 1.	εἰμί, " I am."	ἦν, " I was."
2.	εἶ,	ἦς(ἦσθα),
3.	ἐστί,	ἦ(ἦν),
D. 2.	ἐστόν,	ἦστον(ἦτον),
3.	ἐστόν,	ἤστην(ἤτην),
P. 1.	ἐσμέν,	ἦμεν,
2.	ἐστέ,	ἦτε(ἦστε),
3.	ἐισί,	ἦσαν,

εἶμι, " TO GO."

	Present.	Imperfect.
	εἶμι, " I go."	ᾖειν(ᾖα), " I went."
	εἶ,	ᾖεις(ᾔεισθα),
	εἶσι,	ᾖει,
	ἴτον,	ᾖειτον(ᾖτον),
	ἴτον,	ᾐείτην(ᾔτην),
	ἴμεν,	ᾖειμεν(ᾖμεν),
	ἴτε,	ᾖειτε(ᾖτε),
	ἴασι,	ᾖεσαν(ᾖσαν),

INDICATIVE MODE.

Future.

S. 1.	ἔσομαι, " I will be."
2.	ἔσῃ(ἔσει),
3.	ἔσεται(ἔσται),
D. 1.	ἐσόμεθον,
2.	ἔσεσθον,
3.	ἔσεσθον,
P. 1.	ἐσόμεθα,
2.	ἔσεσθε,
3.	ἔσονται,

IMPERATIVE MODE.

Present.

ἴσθι, " be thou."	
ἔστω,	
ἔστον,	
ἔστων,	
ἔστε,	
ἔστωσαν(ἔστων),	

Present.

ἴθι(εἶ) " go thou."	
ἴτω,	
ἴτον,	
ἴτων,	
ἴτε,	
ἴτωσαν(ἴτων, ἰόντων),	

OPTATIVE MODE.

Imperfect.		Imperfect.	
S. 1.	εἴην, "I might be."	ἴοιμι(ἰοίην),	"I might go."
2.	εἴης,	ἴοις,	
3.	εἴη,	ἴοι,	
D. 2.	εἴητον,	ἴοιτον,	
3.	εἰήτην,	ἰοίτην,	
P. 1.	εἴημεν(εἶμεν),	ἴοιμεν,	
2.	εἴητε(εἶτε),	ἴοιτε,	
3.	εἴησαν(εἶεν),	ἴοιεν,	

SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

Present.		Present.
S. 1.	ὦ,	ἴω,
2.	ᾖς,	ἴῃς,
3.	ᾖ,	ἴῃ,
D. 2.	ἦτον,	ἴητον,
3.	ἦτον,	ἴητον,
P. 1.	ὦμεν,	ἴωμεν,
2.	ἦτε,	ἴητε,
3.	ὦσι,	ἴωσι,

MIDDLE VOICE, ἵ-ε-μαι,* "I HASTEN."

Present, ἵ-ε-μαι.   Imper. ἵ-ε-σο.   Infin. ἵ-ε-σθαι.   Part. ἱ-έ-μενος.
Imperf. ἱ-έ-μην.

INFLECTION BY PERSON.

INDICATIVE.

	Present.				Imperfect.	
	1.	2.	3.		1.	2.	3.
S.	ἵ-ε-μαι,	ἵ-ε-σαι, (ἵ-η),	ἵ-ε-ται,	S.	ἱ-έ-μην,	ἵ-ε-σο,	ἵ-ε-το,
D.	ἱ-έ-μεθον,	ἵ-ε-σθον,	ἵ-ε-σθον,	D.	ἱ-έ-μεθον,	ἵ-ε-σθον,	ἱ-έ-σθην,
P.	ἱ-έ-μεθα,	ἵ-ε-σθε,	ἵ-ε-νται,	P.	ἱ-έ-μεθα,	ἵ-ε-σθε,	ἵ-ε-ντο,

* There is not wanting authority to support the opinion that ἵ-ε-μαι ought to be written with the rough breathing, and referred to ἵ-η-μι, which in form it resembles. Some deduce it and εἶ-μι from a stem (ιω) instead of that given, and thus, as it were, remove the anomaly.

IMPERATIVE.

2.	8.
ἷ-ε-σο,	ἷ-έ-σϑω,
ἷ-ε-σϑε,	ἷ-έ-σϑωσαν,
	-σϑων,

INFLECTION OF THE PRETERITES, κεῖμαι, "TO LIE DOWN," ἧμαι, "TO SIT."

Perfect, κεῖμαι. Imper. κεῖσο. Subj. κέωμαι. Infin. κεῖσϑαι.
Particip. κείμενος.

INDICATIVE.			IMPERATIVE.	
1.	2.	8.	2.	8.
S. κεῖ-μαι,	κεῖ-σαι,	κεῖ-ται,	S. κεῖ-σο,	κεί-σϑω,
D. κεί-μεϑον,	κεῖ-σϑον,	κεῖ-σϑον,	D. κεῖ-σϑον,	κεί-σϑων,
P. κεί-μεϑα,	κεῖ-σϑε,	κεῖ-νται,	P. κεῖ-σϑε,	κεί-σϑωσαν,

SUBJUNCTIVE. Perfect.			INDICATIVE. Pluperfect.		
1.	2.	8.	1.	2.	8.
S. κέ-ω-μαι,	κέ-ῃ,	κέ-η-ται,	S. ἐ-κεί-μην,	ἔ-κει-σο,	ἔ-κει-το,
D. κε-ώ-μεϑον,	κέ-η-σϑον,	κέ-η-σϑον,	D. ἐ-κεί-μεϑον,	ἔ-κει-σϑον,	ἐ-κεί-σϑην,
P. κε-ώ-μεϑα,	κέ-η-σϑε,	κέ-ω-νται.	P. ἐ-κεί-μεϑα,	ἔ-κει-σϑε,	ἔ-κει-ντο.

INFINITIVE.
κεῖ-σϑαι.

OPTATIVE.		
1.	2.	8.
S. κε-οί-μην,	κέ-οι-ο,	κέ-οι-το,
D. κε-οί-μεϑον,	κέ-οι-σϑον,	κε-οί-σϑην,
P. κε-οί-μεϑα,	κέ-οι-σϑε,	κέ-οι-ντο.

PARTICIPLE.
κεί-μενος, -η, -ον.

Note.—Κεῖ-μαι and ἧ-μαι are Preterites from the stems κεε, contr. κει, and ἑδ. The stem ἑδ appears in ἕζομαι; in the poetic 1st Aorist, εἷσα; and in the 3d Pers. singular Perf., ἧσ-ται for ἧδ-ται.

Κεῖ-μαι, "I have laid myself down;" hence, "I am lying (lie) down." Ἦμαι, "I have seated myself;" *Pass.* "I have been seated;" hence, "I sit—am sitting."

ῆ-μαι.

Perfect, ἧ-μαι.   Imper. ἧ-σο.   Infin. ἧ-σϑαι.   Part. ἥ-μενος.
Pluperf. ἥ-μην.

INDICATIVE.

	Perfect.				Pluperfect.	
	1.	2.	8.		1.	2.	8.
S.	ἧ-μαι,	ἧ-σαι,	ἧ-σται,	S.	ἥ-μην,	ἧ-σο,	ἧσ-το,
D.	ἥ-μεϑον,	ἥ-σϑον,	ἥ-σϑον,	D.	ἥ-μεϑον,	ἧ-σϑον,	ἥ-σϑην,
P.	ἥ-μεϑα,	ἧ-σϑε	ἧ-νται,	P.	ἥ-μεϑα,	ἧ-σϑε,	ἧ-ντο.

IMPERATIVE.

	2.	8.
S.	ἧ-σο,	ἥ-σϑω,
D.	ἧ-σϑον,	ἥ-σϑων,
P.	ἧ-σϑε,	ἥ-σϑωσαν.

INFLECTION OF THE ANOMALOUS PERF. οἶδα, PLUPERF. ἤδειν, (STEM ιδ), OF WHICH A PRESENT, εἴδω, IS IN USE.*

Perf. οἶδα.   Imper. ἴσϑι.   Subj. εἰδῶ.   Infin. εἰδέναι.   Part. εἰδώς.
Pluperf. ἤδειν.   Opt. εἰδείην.

INFLECTION BY NUMBER AND PERSON.

	INDICATIVE.	IMPERATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
		Perfect.	
S. 1.	οἶδα,*		εἰδ-ῶ,
2.	οἶσϑα (οἶδας),	ἴσϑι,	-ῇς,
8.	οἶδε,	ἴστω,	-ῇ,
D. 2.	ἴστον,	ἴστον,	εἰδ-ῆτον,
8.	ἴστον,	ἴστων,	-ῆτον,
P. 1.	ἴσμεν (ἴσαμεν),•		εἰδ-ῶμεν,
2.	ἴστε,	ἴστε,	-ῆτε,
8.	ἴσασι,	ἴστωσαν,	-ῶσι.

* The form ἴσημι, given in some grammars as a present of the above Preterite forms, does not exist.

INDIC.		OPTATIVE.

Pluperfect.

S. 1.	ᾔδειν (ᾔδη),	εἰδεί-ην,
2.	ᾔδεις (ᾔδησθα),	-ης,
3.	ᾔδει (ᾔδη)	-η.
D. 2.	ᾔδειτον (ᾖστον),	εἰδεῖ-τον (εἰδεί-η-τον),
3.	ᾐδείτην (ᾖστην),	εἰδεί-την.
P. 1.	ᾔδειμεν (ᾖσμεν),	εἰδεῖ-μεν (εἰδεί-η-μεν),
2.	ᾔδειτε (ᾖστε),	-τε,
3.	ᾔδεσαν (ᾖσαν),	-εν.

§93. Strengthening of the Stem.

1. Under the paradigm of Tense Formation (§49, *note*), it has been observed that the Pres. and Imperf. add certain letters to the stem for the purpose of strengthening it. When the strengthening letter is a vowel, besides the two tenses named, it is also retained in all the first tenses, but never in the second.

2. The consonants. used to strengthen a stem are, generally, τ when the characteristic is a Pi-Mute; τ (σ), when it is γ; σ when it is δ; ν when the characteristic is κ.

EXAMPLES.

τύπ-τ-ω   (stem τυπ), "to strike."

πράτ-τ-ω⎫
πράσ-σ-ω⎭ (stem πραγ), "to do," γ being assimilated.

φράζ-ω = φράδ-σ-ω (stem φραδ), "to say."

δάκ-ν-ω (stem δεκ), "to bite."

3. In the case of liquid characteristics, ν strengthens the characteristic μ, as κάμ-ν-ω (stem καμ); λ is

doubled, as ψάλ-λ-ω (stem ψαλ); stems with the characteristics ν and ρ, are strengthened by the addition of a vowel.

§94.

Besides the foregoing, there are other modes of strengthening the stem, which may be classified under different heads.

1. Stem strengthened by inserting ν before the ending of present:

βαίνω (stem βα, stem vowel being lengthened),
        Future, βέσομαι, "to go."
        (2d Aor., ἔβην, according to form in μι).
δύνω (δυ), Future, δύσω, "to enter."

2. By inserting νε before the ending:

βυνέω (βυ), Future, βύσω, "to stop up."
ἱκνέομαι (ἱκ), Fut. ἵξομαι; Perf. ἷγμαι, "to come."
κυνέω (κυ), Future, κύσω, "to kiss."

3. By inserting αν, αιν, before the ending:

αἰσθάνομαι (αἰσθ), Fut. αἰσθήσομαι, "to perceive."
        2d Aor. ἠσθόμην.
ὀσφραίνομαι (ὀσφρ), Fut. ὀσφρήσομαι, "to smell."
        2d Aor. ὠσφρόμην.

4. By inserting ν (changed to γ before γ), before the characteristic, αν before ending:

ἐρυγγάνω (ἐρυγ), 2d Aor. ἔρυγον, "to vomit."

θιγγάνω (θιγ), 2d Aor. ἔθιγον, "to touch."

μανθάνω (μαθ), Fut. μαθήσομαι, "to learn."
2d Aor. ἔμαθον.

λανθάνω (λαθ), 2d Aor. ἔλαθον, "to lie hid."

5. By inserting the syllable ἰσχ, σχ, before the ending; the former when the stem ends in a consonant, the latter when it ends in a vowel:

ἁλίσκομαι, (ἁλο), Fut. ἁλώσομαι, "to take."
2d Aor. ἑάλων and ἥλων.
Perf. ἑάλωκα and ἥλωκα.

εὑρίσκω (εὑρ), Fut. εὑρήσω, 2d Aor. εὗρον, "to find."
Perf. εὕρηκα.

6. By Reduplication, which consists in repeating the initial consonant with the Iota, before the stem:

βιβάζω (βα), Fut. βιβάσω (Attic, βιβῶ), "to convey."

γιγνώσκω (γνω), Fut. γνώσω, "to know."
2d Aor. ἔγνων.

γίγνομαι (γεν), (for γιγένομαι), Fut. γενήσομαι.
2d Aor. ἐγενόμην.
2d Perf. γέγονα and γέγαα (γα).
Perf. Mid. γεγένημαι, "to beget."

πίπτω (πετ), (for πιπέτω), Fut. πεσοῦμαι, "to fall."
Perf. πέπτωκα; 2d Aor. ἔπεσον.

τιράω (τρα), Future, τρήσω, "to wound."

CHAPTER VI.

§95. DIALECTS.

The Greek language has a variety of Dialects; the most important are the Ionic, Doric, Æolic and Attic. The grammatical forms of words have been presented in the preceding pages, as they occur in the Attic and common dialects.* The other dialects will be here brought under view in examples characteristic of them, selected from the writings preserved in each.

THE COUNTRIES IN WHICH THE DIALECTS WERE RESPECTIVELY SPOKEN. THE WRITINGS BELONGING TO EACH.

The *Doric*, regarded as the oldest dialect, was spoken in the Greek colonies of the south and south-west coast of Asia Minor, in the Island of Rhodes, in a great part of the Peloponnesus, and in some parts of Greece Proper, especially in Thebes.

Writings. The odes of Pindar, a native of Thebes (B. C. 522); the Choral odes of the drama, with some

---

* So the Attic was named when it became the language of the Grecian world after the conquests of Alexander; as a matter of necessity, Attic purity was impaired by the introduction of many provincial forms.

treatises on philosophy. This was the least polished and cultivated of the four national dialects.

The *Æolic*, closely akin to the Doric, was spoken in the Æolian colonies of the north-west coast of Asia Minor, in the islands that skirt the coast as far as Lydia, in Achaia, Thessaly, and other parts of Greece Proper.

Writings. The odes of Sappho and Alcæus (B. C. 610), both natives of Lesbos. This dialect was of more refined cast than the Doric.

The *Ionic* was spoken in its purity in the Ionian colonies of Asia Minor, and partook of the general refinement and cultivation of that portion of the Hellenic family. It is characterized by a fondness for vowel sounds, by a softness and delicacy that distinguish it from the Doric branch of the language. It is divided into the Older and Later Ionic.

Writings. Of the Older, the works of Homer (B. C. 900).

Of the Later, the prose writings of Herodotus. (B. C. 484), and of Hippocrates (B. C. 460).

The *Attic*, akin to the Ionic, was spoken in its purity in Attica, at Athens. After the loss of Grecian independence, and the consequent breaking up of distinct nationalities, this became the universal dialect of the Greeks. In its high cultivation, and the richness of its literature, it surpasses the other dialects. It is divided into the Old, the Middle, and the New.

Writings. Of the Old, the tragedies of Æschylus (B. C. 520), Sophocles (B. C. 497), and Euripides

(B. C. 480); the History of Thucydides (B. C. 472); the Comedies of Aristophanes (B. C. 472), and the orations of the earlier orators.

Of the Middle, the works of Plato (B. C. 430), and Xenophon (B. C. 447).

Of the New, the orations of Demosthenes and the writings of his cotemporaries, the later comedies.

The *Epic.* This name is given to forms found in the Epic poems of Homer and Hesiod.*

§96. Special Dialectic Forms.

1. Dialects do not admit of any general rules, whereby they can be distinguished from one another. They are to be learned only from examples selected from the writings in which each is presented in its greatest purity.

2. The following general characteristics are worthy of notice :

3. The Doric has the broad open sound of $\check{a}$, where the Ionic and Attic have η. In contraction it has $\epsilon\upsilon$, where the Attic has $o\upsilon$; $\check{a}$ is its primitive vowel.

4. The Ionic is partial to the open sound of vowels, and rarely contracts; η and $o\iota$ are its favorite vowel sounds. It is fond of inserting ϵ before ω.

---

* The Epic dialect is composed of forms that remained from the old language, not appropriated by any of the newly modelled dialects. To these were added, no doubt, forms invented by the poet, according to the analogy of those furnished him by the ancient language, as well as by the more modern dialects.

5. The Attic contracts the resolved vowel sounds of the Ionic. It is partial to the long vowel ώ, and for the purpose of introducing it, shortens a preceding long vowel, or changes it into ε.

§97. 1st Declension.

Nom.   1. The Doric retains the original long ᾱ, for which the Attic and Ionic have substituted η. *Ex.*, τίμᾱ, Gen. τίμᾱς, (Dor.)

2. The Æolic terminates Masc. nouns in ης with short ᾰ; *Ex.*, ἱππότᾰ for ἱππότης. This form is of common occurrence in Epic poetry.

Gen.   3. The Genitive Singular terminated originally in αο, the Plural in αων. *Ex.*, Ἀτρείδαο, Μουσάων. The Doric contracted the vowels in both cases into α; Ἀτρείδα, Μουσᾶν. The Ionic substituted ε for α. *Ex.*, Ἀτρείδεω, Μουσέων.

Dat.   4. The old form of the Dative was αισι, retained by the Doric, and older Attic poets. The Ionic is ησι(ης); the new Attic is αις.

Accus.   5. The Æolic Accus. Plur. was αις instead of ας.

§98. 2d Declension.

Nom.   1. In proper names in λαος, the Doric rejects ο throughout, and adopts long α. *Ex.*, Μενέλαος, Doric Μενέλᾱς, Gen. Μενέλᾱ.

Gen.   2. The old ending was οο (contracted into ου), whence the Thessalian οιο, adopted by the Epic

poets. The Ionic termination sing. and plur. is the same as for the first, εω, εων. The Doric plural is ᾶν, contracted from άων.

Dat. (Dual.) Epic οιιν instead of οιν.

(Plural.) οισι was the original form, still preserved in Homer, and in Ionic prose; hence regarded as Ionic. *Ex.*, λόγοισι, Attic, λόγοις, " words."

Accus. (Plural.) Doric, ω. *Ex.*, τὼς νόμως, " laws," for νόμους. Æolic, οις ; as νόμοις.

Attic, 2d Declen. The Epic Gen. is ωο instead of ω; in some words the ω is resolved differently. *Ex.* γάλως, " sister-in-law ;" Gen. γαλό-ως.

§99.　3d Declension.

Nom. The Doric has α instead of the Attic, Ionic and Epic η. *Ex.*, ποιμάν for ποιμήν.

Gen. (Plur.) Ionic, έ-ων; Doric, ά-ων, contracted into ᾶν. *Ex.*, αἰγᾶν (stem αιγ), from αἴξ, " a goat," instead of αἴγων. Nouns in ις (Att. Gen. εως) are regular in the Epic and Ionic. *Ex.*, πόλις, Gen. πόλι-ος.

Dat. Epic endings σι (σσι when stem ends in a vowel), εσι and εσσι. The original ending of the Dat. Pl. was εσι, strengthened in the Epic by the insertion of σ; ασι never doubles the σ. In the old Language εσι was added to the simple stem without the Euphonic changes. *Ex.*, ἀνάκτ-εσι, for which ἄναξι.

§100. ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives in υς, Fem. εια, have in the Epic, Fem. εα. Some have υς common to the Masc. and Fem. in the Epic, which have separate forms for both genders in the other Dialects.

Homer, for the sake of metrical quantity, uses in comparison-adjectives the long connecting vowel ω, where the preceding syllable is long (§27, 9.) *Ex.* ξειν-ώ-τερος.

§101. PRONOUNS.

INFLECTION OF PRONOUNS IN DIFFERENT DIALECTS.

1. PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

ἐγώ.

	EPIC.	IONIC.	DORIC.	ÆOLIC.
	SINGULAR.			
N.	ἐγώ, ἐγών,			ἐγώ, ἐγών,
G.	ἐμέο, ἐμεῦ, μεῦ,	ἐμέο, ἐμεῦ, μεῦ,	ἐμεῦς, ἐμοῦς,	
D.	ἐμοί,		ἐμίν,	ἐμοί,
A.	ἐμέ,			
	PLURAL.			
N.	ἡμεῖς, ἄμμες,	ἡμέες,	ἀμές,	ἄμμες,
G.	ἡμείων,	ἡμέων,	ἀμῶν,	ἀμμέων,
D.	ἡμῖν, ἥμιν,		ἀμῖν,	ἄμμι, ἀμμέσι,
A.	ἡμέας,			

σύ.

		SINGULAR.		
	EPIC.	IONIC.	DORIC.	ÆOLIC.
N.	σύ, τύνη,		τύ,	
G.	σέο, σεῦ, σέοιο, τεοῖο, σέθεν,	= = = =	τεῦ, τεῦς, τεοῦς,	
D.	σοί,τοί,		τίν, τεῒν,	
A.	σέ,		τέ, τύ,	

		PLURAL.		
N.	ὑμεῖς,	ὑμέες,	ὑμές,	ὔμμες,
G.	ὑμέων, ὑμείων,	=		ὑμμέων,
D.	ὑμῖν, ὔμμι,	=		
A.	ὑμέας,	=	——	ὔμμε,

(ἐγώ.)　　　　　　　　　　　　(σύ.)

	EPIC.		
	DUAL.		DUAL.
N.	νῶϊ,	N.	σφωΐν, σφῶϊ, σφωΐν, σφώ,
G. D.	νῶϊν, νῶϊ, νώ,	G. D.	σφῶϊν, σφῶϊ, σφῶν, σφώ,

N. B. The mark = denotes that the form is the same as in the preceding dialect.

ὅυ, "OF HIM."

	EPIC.	IONIC.	DORIC.	ÆOLIC.
	SINGULAR.			
N.				
G.	ἕυ, ἔο, εἶο, (ἕεῖο,) ἔθεν,	= =	ἑοῦς,	
D.	ἑοῖ, οῖ,	.	ἵν,	
A.	ἕε, (μῖν), ἕ,	=	νίν, σφέ,	
	PLURAL.			
N.				
G.	σφέων, σφῶν, σφείων,	= = =		
D.	σφίν, σφί, σφίσι,	=		ἄσφι,
A.	σφέας, σφᾶς, (σφεῖας), σφέ,	=		ἄσφε,

REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

Ἐμαυτοῦ, σεαυτοῦ and ἑαυτοῦ have their components written separate in Homer, as, ἐμ᾽ αὐτόν. The Ionic Dialect changes the diphthong αυ into ωυ, and to this prefixes ε. Ex., ἐμεωυτοῦ, σεωυτοῦ.

ADJECTIVE PRONOUNS.

Possessive.

Thine, σός.   Dor. τέος; also Epic.

His,   ὅς, ἥ, ὅν. Dor. and Ion. εός, -ή, -όν.

Our,   ἡμέτερος. Doric and Epic, ἁμός.

                    Æolic, ἄμμος, ἀμμέτερος.

Your,   ὑμέτερος. Dor. and Epic, ὑμός. Æol. ὕμμος.

Their, σφέτερος. Æol. and Epic, σφός.

Demonstrative.

Sing.—Nom. Fem. in Dor. is ἁ; Gen. Epic, τοῖο, τεῦ; Dor. τῶ; Fem. τᾶς; Dat. Dor. Fem. τᾶ; Acc. Dor. Fem. τάν.

Plur.—Epic Nom. τοί, ταί; also Dor. Gen. τάων; Epic, τᾶν; Dor. Dat. τοῖσι, ταῖσι; Epic Acc. τώς, τός; Doric, τῆς (τῆσι).

οὗτος, αὕτη, τοῦτο, "this." The Ionic inserts ε before the long endings of the oblique cases. *Ex.*, τουτέου for τούτου.

ἐκεῖνος, Ionic, κεῖνος; so in Attic poetry. Doric, τῆνος; Æol. κῆνος.

ὅδε. Dat. Epic, τοῖσδεσι and τοῖσδεσσι, instead of τοισίδε and τοῖςδε.

Relative.

ὅς, ἥ, ὅ; Dor. ὅ, ἥ, ὅ. The Doric retains throughout, except in the Neuter, the form of the Demonstrative for this pronoun. The same occurs in Homer, and in other Ionic writers. Gen., Epic and Ionic, οἶο; Dat., ᾗσι and ᾗς instead of αἷς.

Indefinite and Interrogative.

τὶς, τὶ, "any one;" "who?" Gen., Epic and Ionic, τέο; Epic, Ionic, and Doric, τεῦ; Dat., Epic and Ion., τέῳ and τῳ. Pl. Accus. Neut. ἄσσα; Gen. τέων, Epic and Ionic; Dat. τέοισι, Epic and Ionic; also τοῖσι.

ὅστις, "whoever," ὅτις, ὅτι, ὅττι. Epic Gen. ὅτευ; Epic and Ionic, ὅτεο, ὅττεο, ὅττευ; Epic Dat. ὅτεῳ, ὅτῳ; Epic and Ionic Accus. ὅτινα, ὅτι, ὅττι. Epic Plur. Nom. Neut. ἅτινα; Epic Gen. ὅτεων, Epic and Ionic Dat. ὁτέοισι; Fem. ὁτέῃσι; Epic Acc. ὅτινας; Neut. ἅτινα and ἅσσα, Epic.

§102.   Augment.   Reduplication.

1. All Dialects except the Attic suffer the omission of the augment in poetry. *Ex.*, λῦσε for ἔλυσε.

2. Ionic Prose even omits at pleasure the temporal augment. *Ex.*, ἔργασμαι, ἄμμαι, for εἴργασμαι, ἦμμαι.

3. Complying with the exigencies of the verse, the Epic doubles the Liquids, the Mutes π, τ, and the breathing σ. *Ex.*, ἔλλαβον, ἔσσευα. It neglects doubling ρ for similar reason. *Ex.*, ἔρεξας.

4. The Doric contracts the augment ε, with initial α, into long α instead of η. *Ex.*, ἄγω; Imperf. ἔαγον, Dor. ἆγον, Ionic and Attic, ἦγον.

5. The 2d Aorist, Act. and Mid., is reduplicated in some verbs by the Ionic Dialect. This reduplication is retained through all the Modes. *Ex.*, κεκάμω, κέκλυθι.

7*

§103.   Personal Endings and Mode Vowel.

ACTIVE VOICE.

1st Person. The original ending μι,* is preserved by the Epic in some verbs. *Ex.*, κτείνωμι, τύχωμι.

2d Person. The Epic, Æolic and Doric add θα to the common ending ης. *Ex.*, τίθησθα, ἐθέλησθα, for τίθης, ἐθέλης; rarely to οις of the Opt., as διδοισθα. The Doric ending is ες, in 2d Pers. Indic. principal Tenses; βούλευες for βουλεύεις.

3d Person. The Doric has η for ει. *Ex.*, διδάσκη for διδάσκει. The Epic adds σι to the Subjunctive; ἄγη-σι.

1st Pers. Plur. The Doric is ες instead of μεν; τύπτομες.

3d Pers. Plur. The Doric is οντι; as, τύπτοντι. This was the original ending (ν being the characteristic of 3d Pers. Plur.), which was altered by the softer Dialects into ουσι. The Æolo-Doric οισι for ουσι also occurs; as, ναίοισι for ναίουσι (see §8, 4).

For ειν of Pluperf. the Epic and Ionic have εα, contracted by the Attic into η; as, ᾔδεα, -εας, -εε for ᾔδειν, -εις, -ει. The Dual endings of the historical tenses, 1st and 2d Persons, are alike in Homer.

Note.—Verbs that originally had the Digamma, do not contract the augment in Homer. *Ex.*, ἁνδάνω (Ϝανδάνω), Imperf., ἑάνδανον; εἴδομαι, (Ϝείδομαι), Aor., ἐ-εισάμενος.

* The conjugation in μι is, for good reason, regarded as the older form of the verb.

MIDDLE VOICE.

2d Person. The characteristic letter was Sigma, which is retained only in the Perf. and Pluperf. Thus, Pres. τύπτεσαι, from which the Ionic excludes σ; τύπτεαι, contracted by the Attic into *η*; in conversational language, as appears from Comedy, into *ει*. Hence, τύπτει or τύπτῃ. In like manner is derived the 2d Person of the historical tenses *ου*. Thus, Imperfect, ἐτύπτου from ἐτύπτεο Ionic, for ἐ-τύπτεσο; and ἐ-τύψω, Ionic ἐ-τύψαο for ἐ-τύψασο. Homer lengthens the Ionic *εο* into *εω*; as, ἔρεω. In the Epic *εο* becomes *ευ* instead of *ου* in some verbs; as, ἔπλευ, ἄρχευ.

1st Pers. Plur. μεσθον and μεσθα occur as endings in the Dual and Plural in poetry, instead of μεθον, μεθα. *Ex.*, τυπτόμεσθα.

3d Person. The *ν* characteristic before the ending is changed by the Ionic and Epic into *α*. *Ex.*, ἐ-βε-βουλεύατο for ἐ-βε-βούλευντο. The *α, ο, η* preceding *ν* are changed into *ε*; ἐβούλοντο, Ionic ἐβουλέατο; πέπτανται, πεπτ-έ-αται. By this change of *ν* into *α* the Ionic dispenses with the periphrasis of participle and εἰμι in the 3d Person Pl. Perf. and Pluperf. *Ex.* (φραζω); πεφράδαται (3d Pers. Perf.) for πεφράδνται, for which is substituted in Common Dialect πεφράσμενοι εἰσι.

The ending ησαν, both Indic. and Optat., is shortened by the Ionic and Epic into *εν*. *Ex.*, ἔτυπεν for ἐτύπησαν.

IMPER., OPT., SUBJUNC. AND INFIN. MODES.

I. The Impér. endings ἐτωσαν and ἐσθωσαν become, in the Doric and Ionic Dialects, όντων and σθων. Ex., τυπτέτωσαν, Dor. τυπτόντων; τυπτέσθωσαν, Dor. τυπτέσθων.

§104. CONTRACTED VERBS.

The Epic admits contraction, but much more sparingly than the Attic.

I. Verbs in αω.—The Ionic keeps the open form, but substitutes ε or ο, sometimes ω, for α. Thus, ὁράω, Ionic, ὁρέω. It resolves α into αα; ὁράα-σθαι for ὁρᾶσθαι. It omits the vowel preceding the 1st Aor. ending; as, ἠβῶσα for ἠβώησα. In the Dual, αε are contracted into η (Ionic).

II. Verbs in εω.—Even in the common Dialect the open form is frequently retained. The Ionic contracts εο into ευ; as, ἄϋτευν, γένευ. Verbs in οω are likewise contracted by it into ευ; as, ἐ-δικαιεῦν for ἐ-δικαιοῦν. In Epic, ε is resolved into ει; as, ἐ-τελείετο.

III. The Infin. being originally εν, not ειν, is without ι subscript in contractions; as, τιμᾶν from τιμάεν (τιμάειν). The Doric, contrary to its usual fondness for α, contracts αε into η. Thus, Infin. τιμῆν; also φοιτήτην. It contracts αο, αου, and αω into α. Ex., πεινᾶμεν for πεινάομεν; γελᾶν for γελάων.

§105.   Conjugation in μι.

I. The Imperf., Epic, Ionic, and Doric, of verbs whose characteristics are ε and ο, is formed according to contracted verbs. *Ex.*, ἐ-τίθει, ἐ-δίδου. This is almost limited to the 2d and 3d Persons. This form is met with in the Present of these Persons also.

II. The Ionic has the Opt. οιμην, instead of ειμην. *Ex.*, θεοίμην. The endings of the historical Tenses are shortened by the Epic. *Ex.*, ἔ-θεν for ἔ-θεσαν, ἔδον for ἔ-δοσαν.

III. The Epic forms the Imper. of ἵστημι, ἵστα or ἵστη, instead of ἵσταθι.

IV. The Ionic lengthening by the insertion of ε, is common in these verbs. *Ex.*, ἱστέω, δύνεαι, for ἵστω, δύναι. For σι in the 3d Person, the Doric has τι Sing., and ντι Pl. *Ex.*, τιθέντι, διδόντι, for τιθεῖσι, διδοῦσι; ἵστατι for ἵστασι.

V. INFLECTION OF THE VERB εἰμί (εσ), "I AM," IN
THE DIFFERENT DIALECTS.

INDICATIVE.

Present.					
	ATTIC.	EPIC.	IONIC.	DORIC.	ÆOLIC.
SING.					
1.	εἰμί,				ἐμμί,
2.	εἶ,	ἐσσί,	εἶς,		
3.	ἐστί,			ἐντί,	
PLUR.					
1.	ἐσμέν,	εἰμέν,			
2.	ἐστέ,				
3.	εἰσί,	ἔασι,		ἐντί,	

Imperfect.				
	ATTIC.	**EPIC.**	**IONIC.**	**DORIC.**	**ÆOLIC.**
SING.					
1.	ἦν,	ἔα, ἔον, ἦα,	ἔσκον,		
2.	ἦς,	ἔησϑα,	ἔας,		
3.	ἦ,	ἔην, ἤην, ἦεν,	ἔσκε,	ἦς,	
PLUR.					
1.	ἦμεν,				ἦμες, εἴμες, εἴμεν,
2.	ἦτε,	ἔατε,			
3.	ἦσαν,	ἔσαν,	εἴατο, ἦντο,		

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.				Imperfect.	
	ATTIC.	**EPIC.**	**IONIC.**	**ATTIC.**	**EPIC.**
SING.					
1.	ὦ,	ἔω,		εἴην,	
2.	ᾖς,		ἔῃς,	εἴης,	ἔοις,
3.	ᾖ,	ἔῃ, ἤσι,		εἴη,	ἔοι,
PLUR.					
1.	ὦμεν,	ἔωμεν,		εἴημεν,	
2.	ἦτε,	ἔητε,		εἴητε,	εἶτε,
3.	ὦσι,	ἔωσι,		εἴησαν, εἶεν,	εἶεν,

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.
ἔσσο, Æolic and Epic, 2d Person Singular. ἐόντων, Ionic, 3d Per. Plural.	1. ἔσσομαι, Epic. 2. ἔσσει, ἔσεαι, 3. ἐσεῖται,	ἔων, Epic and Ionic.

VI.   Present, Indic. 2d Pers. εἶσθα, Epic.   Subj.
ἴῃσθα.   Infin. ἴμεναι, ἴμεν, Epic.

Imperf. Epic, ἤϊα ; ἤϊες and ἴες ; ἤϊε, ἤε, ἴε and ἔι ;
1st Pers. Plur. ἤομεν ; 3d Pers. Plur. ἤϊον, and ἤϊσαν.

Ionic 1st Pers. Sing. ἤϊον ; 3d Plur. ἤϊον, ἴσαν.

Opt. ἴοι, ἰείη, Epic.

Aorist Mid. εἴσατο.   Dual, ἐ-εισάσθην.

VII.   Many verbs in ω have the Present, Perfect,
and 2d Aorist, Act. and Mid., according to the form in
μι, especially in the Epic Dialect.   To such belong
Perfects in αα—as γέγαα from γίνομαι—(syncopated;)
2d Aorist in μην, as ἔβλητο (from ἐβλήμην), κτάμεν
and κτάμεναι from κτείνω, &c.

From the principles of both conjugations above de-
veloped, the student can determine to which class each
verbal form belongs.

ADVERBS.

Adverbs are either primitive words, as οὐ, μήν, ἤ,
&c., or derived from the other parts of speech.   They
serve to define an object, as to place, time, circumstance,
manner.   The greater number of Adverbs are formed
from Adjectives, and are generally of the termination
ως, ον, α.

Prepositions and Conjunctions are used solely in de-
noting relations between words in a sentence, and
therefore are transferred to that part of grammar
which treats of the sentence.

PART II.

CHAPTER I.

106. Syntax.

1. Syntax treats of the relations words bear to one another in a sentence.

2. Every sentence has a subject, or that of which something is stated, and a predicate, or that which is stated of the subject. *Ex.*, ὁ παῖς παιδεύει, "the boy plays;" here ὁ παῖς, "the boy," is the subject, and παιδεύει, or what is stated of him, is the predicate.

3. The subject most commonly appears as a noun or pronoun, but may also be an adjective or participle with a noun understood, an infinitive mode, or a complete sentence.

4. The word which limits the meaning of a substantive is called an *attributive*, and this may be an adjective or participle, another noun,* the article, a pro-

---

* A noun used in this relation, is said to be in apposition with the noun it defines or limits; as, "Demosthenes the orator," "Tacitus the historian."

noun, or a complete sentence. (See compound sentences, §131.).

5. The predicate appears generally as a verb, accompanied by what is termed "the *object*." The object may be a noun, pronoun, adjective, preposition with its case, a participle, infinitive, or a complete sentence (§131). *Ex.,* ἀγαϑός ὁ ἀνὴρ δικαιοσύνην φιλεῖ, "the good man loves justice." Here, ἀγαϑός is the attributive of ἀνήρ (subject), and δικαιοσύνην the object of φιλεῖ, which completes the predicate.

6. From the foregoing distinction, the construction of a sentence is divided into the attributive and objective construction.

———◆◆◆———

CHAPTER II.

§107. ATTRIBUTIVE CONSTRUCTION, OR THE AGREEMENT OF ATTRIBUTIVE WORDS WITH THEIR SUBSTANTIVES.

1. The attributive word agrees with its substantive in case, gender, and number.*

2. When the Infin. or a complete sentence stands in the place of a substantive, the attributive is in the

* What is said of number, in regard to agreement between attributive and substantive, applies to the verb and its subject: the subject of a finite verb is always in the Nom. case.

neuter gender, if it be susceptible of gender-termina-
tions.

3. An adjective used substantively, cannot have
another adjective as attributive.

§108.   PRINCIPLES OF SYNESIS* (κατὰ σύνεσιν).
hooe

EXCEPTIONS IN GENDER AND NUMBER.

1. The attributives, instead of taking their gender
and number from the grammatical gender and number
of the noun, assume those of the object implied. _Ex._,
ὠ τέκνον φίλε, "dear child;" ὁ ἄλλος στρατὸς ἀπέ-
βαινον, "the rest of the army departed."

IN CASE.

2. An attributive substantive in apposition with a
possessive pronoun, is in the genitive, to agree with the
genitive implied in the possessive. _Ex._, ἔμος Δάηρ ἦν
κυνώπιδος, "he was the brother-in-law of me—shame-
less." _Il._ γ, 180.   Compare the Latin, "in tuum homi-
nis simplicis pectus vidimus." This principle applies

---

* This principle of agreement between words and clauses being
regulated rather by the meaning implied, than by grammatical form,
is of very general application. As an example in clausal agreement :
When a present is used for a past (Præsens Historicum), in the prin-
cipal clause, the Opt. mode follows in the subordinate clause, instead
of the Subjunctive, as required by grammatical form. (See Subor-
dinate Clauses.)

also to possessive adjectives. *Ex.*, Νεστορέη παρὰ νηΐ —βασιλῆος. *Il.* β, 54.

Rem.—The Greeks viewed a plurality of objects of the neuter gender as one connected whole; hence, neuters plural have the number of the verb determined by the following principles:

I. When the neuter plural expresses a class as such, without regard to the individual members comprising it, the verb is singular. *Ex.*, τὰ ζῷα τρέχει. The same rule applies to participles. *Ex.*, δοξὰν ταῦτα, " these things being agreed upon." *Xen. An.* 4. 1, 13.

II. If the neuter plural denotes persons, and if the idea of parts is prominent, the verb is plural. *Ex.*, τὰ τέλη — βρασίδαν — ἐξέπεμψαν, " the magistrates despatched Brasidas." *Th.* 4, 88. ἀμφοτέροις ἁμαρτήματα ἐγένοντο, " errors were committed by each of the two." *Th.* 5, 26.

§109.   AGREEMENT IN THE DUAL.*

1. Two objects may be expressed either in the dual or plural number, accompanied by attributives and verb, in either number indiscriminately. *Ex.*, χείμαρροι ποταμοί κατ᾽ ὄρεσφι ῥέοντες, συνβάλλετον ὄβριμον ὕδωρ, " two winter torrents descending from the mountains, commingle their impetuous floods." *Il.* δ, 452.

---

* Objects really plural, *i.e.*, embracing more than two, rarely occur in the dual. A dual significance belongs generally to those substantives which, though plural in form themselves, are joined by a verb or attributive in the dual.

. forms ται ταῖς . τοιαῦτα . αὐταῖ, αὐτοῖν,
occur in agreement both with Mas. and
Fe. τα γυναικι. The Fem. ται seldom

——— WITH SEVERAL NOUNS.

ral nouns are connected together, and
arbs and attributives the agreement is
following rules.

FIRST.

s and attributives are in the plural,
ing on all the nouns equally, and the
ded as a combined multitude. Εx.,
ὁπλῖται καὶ ἱππέαι, καὶ μανία, τολ-
. Xen. Cy. 3. 13. 4.
e several nouns are viewed separate,
d into one mixed multitude, the verbs
must be understood as belonging to
er number, but are expressed in the
bject to which they seem especially to
στο καὶ ὑχήματα, καὶ θεράποντες,
τ παρασκευή. "and there followed ve-
nts, &c." The attributive adjective
he number of that object nearest to

t the names of women, the attributive occurs
numbers, as more suited to the dignity of the

it. *Ex.*, πατήρ, καὶ μήτηρ, καὶ ἀδελφοὶ αἰχμαλῶτοι γεγενημένοι.

PERSON.

III. When the nouns are of different persons, the verb agrees with the first in preference to the second, with the second in preference to the third.

GENDER.

IV. Nouns denoting persons of different genders, have their attributives in the masculine.

V. When the nouns denote persons and things, the attributives are in the gender of the persons, if they are the more prominent. *Ex.*, ἡ τύχη καὶ Φίλιππος ἦσαν τῶν ἔργων κύριοι, "fortune and Philip were the masters of circumstances." But if both are viewed as things, the attributives are in the neuter plural. *Ex.*, ἡ καλλίστη πολιτεία καὶ ὁ κάλλιστος ἀνὴρ λοιπὰ ἂν ἡμῖν εἴη διελθεῖν. *PL. RP.* 562, α.

VI. When the nouns denote things, and are of the same gender, the attributives agree with them, or are in the neuter, and plural number; if of different genders, the attributives are always in the neuter plural. *Ex.*, καὶ δυνάμεις καὶ τιμαὶ ἀγαθὰ ὄντα. *PL.* ἦν ἡ ἀγορὰ καὶ τὸ πρυτανήϊον λίθῳ ἠσκημένα. *Her.* 3. 57.

SPECIAL RULES ON THE USE OF ATTRIBUTIVE WORDS.

§111. The Articles.

1. The article was originally a demonstrative pronoun, and is invariably used as such in Homer. Its office is to limit the meaning of a noun; hence, whenever a noun is to be represented in a definite manner, it is to be accompanied by the article.

2. Proper names, owing to their naturally restricted meaning, do not take the article.

3. If the proper name is repeated, the article is added to it, to denote that it is the name already mentioned. *Ex.*, ἀναβαίνει οὖν ὁ Κῦρος. *Xen.* 1, 1. 2.

4. The names of the arts and sciences, virtues, &c., as being individual appellatives, often omit the article.

5. A substantive predicate* does not take the article, unless it is limited in compass to the subject. *Ex.*, οἱ δ᾽ ἱππόβοται ἐκαλέοντο οἱ πάχεις, "the rich were named those (before mentioned) Ippobotæ." *Her.* 5, 77.

6. The article, when joined to an adjective or participle, becomes a pronoun. *Ex.*, ὁ ποιούμενος, "he doing," "the doer."

---

* The nature of a predicate being to express a quality in general, it cannot be circumscribed to any one object which may possess this quality, to the exclusion of others, and therefore rejects all restricting terms. The use of the article thus serves, in many instances, to distinguish subject from predicate.

7. An adverb, placed between the article and its noun, is an adjective in meaning. *Ex.*, αἱ ὄπισθεν νῆες, "the rear ships." *Th.* 1.

8. The article prefixed to an adverb, a preposition, or preposition with its case, converts them into substantive or adjective phrases. *Ex.*, οἱ πάνυ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, "the best men;" τὰ νῦν, "the present;" οἱ ἐν ἄστει, "the citizens."

§112. ADJECTIVES.

1. Adjectives, instead of being placed in agreement with their substantives as attributes, sometimes govern them in the Gen. *Ex.*, οἱ χρήστοι τῶν ἀνθρώπων, "worthy men." The adjective in this construction derives its gender from the noun it governs.

2. An adjective placed in the neuter gender—independent of the gender of its noun—governs the noun in the genitive. *Ex.*, μέσον τῆς ἡμέρας.

3. When the noun can be easily conceived and supplied, from the quality or action denoted by the adjective and participle, it is commonly omitted in the context. *Ex.*, ὁ σόφος, "the wise man;" ἡ ἐπιοῦσα (ἡμέρα), "the following day."

4. Associations of space, time, and manner, are denoted in Greek by adjectives. *Ex.*, σκοταίους διελθεῖν τὸ πεδίον, "to traverse the plain in the dark." *Xen. An.* 4, 1. 5. ἵνα μὴ ὑπαίθριος ταλαπωροίη, "that he might not suffer in the open air."

§113. Pronouns.

1. Pronouns, both personal and possessive, are used in Greek only where emphasis is required.

2. Possessive pronouns have sometimes an objective meaning; σὸς πόθος, " regret for you."

3. The pronoun σφίσι, the possessive ὅς, and the reflexive ἑαυτοῦ, are used of the first and second persons. *Ex.*, οὐδὲ γὰρ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ σὺ γὲ φύχην ὁρᾶς, " for neither do you see your own soul." *Xen. C.* 1, 4. 9; εὑρήσετε σφᾶς αὐτοὺς ἡμαρτηκότας τὰ μέγιστα ἐς θεούς, " you will find yourselves committing grievous errors against the gods." *Xen. H.* 1, 7. 19.

4. *Relative.* The sentence in which a relative has place, has two clauses: the antecedent clause (which contains the substantive), and the relative clause. The antecedent is often in the relative clause. *Ex.*, οὗτος ἔστιν, ὅν εἶδες ἄνδρα. (See Adj. Sub. Sent.)

5. *Demonstrative.* A demonstrative pronoun, instead of being in the neuter gender, or in the gender of the object to which it refers, takes the gender of the noun to which it assigns that object. *Ex.*, αὐτὴ τῶν κάκων πήγη ἔστιν, " this (evil) is the fountain of evils."

CHAPTER III.

§114. Objective Construction.

1. The relations existing between the members of the predicate (§106, 5), are denoted by cases, which in Greek and Latin are distinguished by *inflection-endings*. These relations were originally viewed as relations of space; from this they were transferred to time, and from time to cause and manner.

2. The action of every verb with which an object is joined as a supplement to complete the predicate, was viewed as preceding to, from, or resting on that object. Hence the three relations: of Gen., which denotes motion from; of Accus., which denotes motion to; and of Dat., which denotes rest in.

As these relations are not confined to the verb and substantive, but may exist also between the latter and other parts of speech, it follows that wherever they are established, the case that expresses each respectively is to be applied. Hence it is that we find these cases in connection with nouns, with adjectives, with adverbs; prepositions are used only to express these relations more precisely, as subsisting between two words, and will therefore be treated separately.

Note. An attributive combination expresses one *notion* only, an objective combination expresses one *thought.* (Becker.).

8

§115. The Genitive,

1. In Local relation, expresses the idea *whence, out of, separation, removal from.* Hence it is joined to verbs of departing, separating, removing, freeing from, &c. *Ex.*, τοῦ πεδίου ὑποχωρεῖν, "to retire from the plain." *Xen. Cyr.* 2, 4, 24. So of verbs of ceasing, differing, alleviating, &c.

2. In its relation of separation, freeing from, differing from, the Genitive is joined to nouns, adjectives, and adverbs. *Ex.*, ἀπαθὴς κακῶν, "without suffering evils." *Her.* 3, 147 ; φίλους ποιεῖσθαι ἑτέρους τῶν νῦν ὄντων, "to make other friends than the present ones," *Th.* 1, 28 ; πέρην τῆς ὁδοῦ, "on the other side of the way;" λύσις κακῶν, "freedom from ills."

3. In Causal relation, the Genitive denotes outgoing, but as from an internal source of power, or spring of action. Hence it is joined to verbs that signify to originate from, proceed from, be produced from, spring from, &c. *Ex.*, ἀρίστων ἀνδρῶν εἰκὸς ἄριστα βουλεύματα γίγνεσθαι, "it is consistent that the best measures should spring from the best men." *Her.* 3, 81. The Gen. in this relation is used as an attribute; as, τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων πράγματα, "the things of men,"= τὰ ἀνθρώπινα πράγματα.

4.* The material of which any thing is made, being viewed as its cause or source, is put in the Gen.'

---

* This and the following (to 9), are the attributive combinations of the Gen., in which the noun in the Gen. holds the relation of an attributive to the noun governing it.

Ex., χαλκοῦ ποιέονται τὰ ἀγάλματα, "the statues are made of brass." *Her.* 5, 82; attributively; as, τράπεζα ἀργυρίου, "a silver table."

5. The relation of origin, source, extends the Genitive to that of authorship, possession, and the like. In this relation, the Gen. stands with the verbs εἶναι, γενέσθαι, ποιεῖσθαι; with adjectives expressive of the same relation as ἴδιος, οἰκεῖος. *Ex.*, ἐγένετο Μεσσήνη Λοκρῶν τινὰ χρόνον, "Messenia belonged to the Locrians for some time;" ἢν ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ἐθελήσητε γενέσθαι, "if you wish to belong to yourselves" (= be your own masters), *Dem. Ph.* 1, 42; ἱερὸν εἶναι τοῦ Ἡλίου, "sacred to (belonging to) the sun," *Xen. An.* 4, 5, 35. Attributively; as, ἡ Σωκράτους ἀρετή, "Socrates' virtue."

6. In its relation of possession, the Gen. is joined to εἶναι to denote habit, character, value, part, duty; also the standard of price, or measure to which any thing belongs. *Ex.*, ἀνδρὸς ἀγαθοῦ ἔστιν εὖ ποιεῖν τοὺς φίλους, "it is the part of a good man to benefit his friends;" δοκεῖ ταῦτα δαπάνης μεγάλης εἶναι, "this seems to be a great expense;" ὁ Εὐφράτης ποταμὸς τὸ εὖρός ἐστι τεττάρων σταδίων, "four stadia in breadth," *Xen. An.* 1, 4, 11; δέκα μινῶν χωρίον, "a place worth ten minæ."

7. Not only the direct agent or source from which an action originates, but also the collateral circumstances, which may be viewed as concerned in the action, and conspiring to produce it, are placed in the Genitive. On this principle, terms of time and place are construed in the Gen., especially in poetry. *Ex.*,

ἄνθη θάλλει τοῦ ἔαρος, "flowers bloom in spring;" πεδίου διέπρησσον, "they traversed the plain," *Il.* γ, 14; νέφος δ᾽ οὐ φαίνετο πάσης γαίης, "no cloud appeared over the plain," *Il.* ρ, 372.

8. Hence, attributively, the Genitives τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐτοὺς, τῆς αὐτῆς ἡμέρας. The Gen. in this sense expresses "time when," but only as the period in the course of which, or within which, the action takes place.

9. On this principle the Gen. absolute, as a term of time, can be explained. *Ex.*, Κύρου βασιλεύοντος. The Accus. in this relation implies that the action is protracted during the whole of the time specified; the Gen., that it takes place at some moment within the time specified.

10. The Gen. stands for the whole of an object in relation to one or more of its parts. Hence its use with all words of a partitive meaning, with verbs whose action can refer only to a part of an object. *Ex.*, τῶν μενόντων ἔθελε εἶναι, "he wished to be one of the remaining," *Th.* 1, 65; στάγονες ὕδατος, "drops of rain." With adjectives, πόλλοι τῶν ἀνθρώπων; comparatives and superlatives, οἱ νεώτεροι αὐτῶν, "the younger among them;" ἄριστος τῶν Ἀχαίων, "the bravest of the Greeks." With adverbs; as, ποῦ γῆς; "where on earth?" ἐνταῦθα τῆς ἡλικίας, "at that age;" ὀψὲ τῆς ἡμέρας, "late in the day."

11. Here belong such phrases as ἐπιβαίνειν τῆς γῆς, "to set foot on land;" τέμνειν γῆς, "to ravage a country."

12. Of verbs whose action can refer only to a part,

may be mentioned as of most frequent use with the Gen. the verbs, to taste, to smell, to eat, to catch hold, to aim,* &c. *Ex.*, ἀπογεύεσθαι τούτων τῶν βρωμάτων, "to taste of these meats," *Xen. Cy.* 1, 3, 4 ; ὄζειν ἴων, "to smell violets ;" ἐσθίειν κρεῶν, "to eat of flesh ;" μέσου δουρὸς ἑλών, "having seized his spear by the middle," *Il.* η, 56.

13. Under the relation of sharing, participating in, the Gen. accompanies words that denote experience, dexterity, skill, and the like, with their opposites. *Ex.*, ἔμπειρος εἰμί τῆς τέχνης, "I am acquainted with the art ;" ἀπείρως εἶναι ταύτης τῆς τέχνης, "to be unacquainted with this art."

14. Every word that implies any mental emotion may have the Gen. of the object which calls forth that emotion. This obviously is the Gen. of motion from, under another phrase. *Ex.*, Σωκράτης ἐρωτικῶς διά-κειται τῶν καλῶν, "Socrates is fond of the beautiful," *Sym.* 216 ; τῶν ἀγαθῶν πάντες ἐπιθυμοῦσιν, "all long for the good," *PL.*, *RP.*, 438 ; ζηλῶ σε τοῦ πλούτου, "I envy you your wealth ;" Ἕκτορ δ᾽ αὖτ᾽ Αἴαντος ἀκόντισε, "Hector aimed at Ajax." *Il.* χ, 855.

15. Many verbs are used figuratively in denoting mental action, and are, on the above principle, construed with the genitive. *Ex.*, ἐπειγόμενός περ ᾽Άρηος, "eager for the fight," *Il.* τ, 142 ; μήτις νῦν ἐνάρων ἐπιβαλλόμενος, "setting himself on spoils." *Il.* ζ, 68.

* The verbs to aim, to pursue, &c., seem more correctly to belong to verbs expressing an *affection* of the mind (14), as they always imply mental effort and direction.

16. A condition is connected with the Gen. of the object which occasions it; as, *κάκως ἔχω ποδῶν,* "I am ill in my feet." The object seems governed by the adverb; as, *οὕτω τρόπου ἔχεις. Xen. Cy.* 7, 5.

For the Gen. of the Infinitive with *τοῦ μή,* see under Infinitive.

The Genitive relations above developed may be briefly stated as follows:

$$\text{Motion from} \begin{cases} \text{Source,} & \begin{cases} \text{Means,} \\ \text{Authorship,} \\ \text{Possession.} \end{cases} \\ \text{Separation,} & \begin{cases} \text{Part,} \\ \text{Participation in.} \end{cases} \end{cases}$$

§116. Accusative,

1. In Local relation, is the case that expresses *motion to,* and answers to the question *whether?* It marks the limit to which the action proceeds; as, *ἄστυ μολεῖν,* "to go to the city."

2. The relation denoted by the Accus. can subsist between a substantive and a verb—a preposition, an adverb, another substantive; but most commonly occurs between it and the two former.

3. With verbs of motion, the space passed over, also the time over which the performance of an action extends, are put in the Acc. *Ex., ἀλλ' εἰμί γάρ δή τλημονεστάτην ὁδόν,* "I shall go the most toilsome way," *Eu. Med.* 1067; *Σύβαρις ἤκμαζε τοῦτον τὸν*

χρόνον μάλιστα, "Sybaris was extremely flourishing during this time." *Her.* 6, 127.

4. From this use of the Accus. have sprung many adverbial expressions of space and time; as, τὴν ταχίστην (ὁδόν), " as quick as possible;" τὴν πρώτην, "first," *Dem. OL.* 11; τὴν ἄλλως. *Id. Ph.* 11. The Accusative of place is used in poetry with verbs of rest. *Ex.*, ὁ Πύθιος τρίποδα καθίζων Φοῖβος, *Eu. Or.* 944.

5. *Causal relation.* The Accusative marks the effect as the limit to which the cause tends. *Ex.*, ἡ ὕβρις τὸν τύραννον φυτεύει. Hence the Accus. of effect with transitive verbs.

6. The simplest relation of this Accus. exists between verbs, whether transitive or intransitive, and a substantive of cognate stem or kindred meaning. *Ex.*, δέομαι ὑμῶν δικαίαν δέησιν, "I claim from you a just request," *Dem. Ph.* 1; πόλεμον ἐστράτευσαν, "they conducted the war." *Th.* 9, 912.

7. From this principle Intransitive verbs take the Accus. of an object of kindred meaning—or such as accords with the meaning of the verbs to form one complete harmonious idea with them. *Ex.*, ἀστράπτειν γοργῶπον σέλας, "to light a terrific light;" μένεα πνείοντες Ἀχαιοί, "the Achivi breathing strength," *Il.* γ, 8; Ἀρέα πνεῖν—βλέπειν, "to breathe —look war;" Ὀλύμπια νικᾶν, "to conquer in the Olympic games." Some verbs of this class, instead of a substantive, take an adjective. *Ex.*, ἀσθενὲς φθέγγεσθαι; ἡδὺ γελᾶν. (Lat. " mortale sonans," *Æn. VI.*)

8. This use of the Accus. explains the origin of

many adverbial expressions; as, ταῦτα χαίρειν, ϑαύμαστα ἐκπλήττεσϑαι.

9. The Accus. relation of verbs intransitive ·is extended to verbs passive, to adjectives of intransitive signification, in order to give completeness to their meaning. It is called the Accus. of definite limitation. *Ex.*, κάμνειν τοὺς ὀφϑαλμούς, "to suffer in the eyes;" κάλος ἐστι τὰ ὄμματα, "of beautiful eyes."

10. In causal relation the Accus., beside limitation, denotes the design or purpose for which any thing is done, and also the manner of the action. *Ex.*, χρῆσϑαι τινὶ τί, "to use any thing for some purpose;" τῇ κρήνῃ τὰ πλεῖστον ἄξια ἐχρῶντο, "the fountain they used for the most solemn purposes." *Th.* 11. πεισϑῆναι τὴν ἀναχώρησιν, "to be persuaded to a retreat." *Th.* 2, 15. τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον, "in this manner."

11. In causal relation the Accus. is used of the object upon which the action or condition is founded. *Ex.*, μὴ φεῦγε τὸν κίνδυνον, "do not flee the danger;" τὰς μὲν μάχας ϑαῤῥεῖτε, "brave the battles." *Xen.* 3, 2. 20. ἐκστῆναι κίνδυνον, "to shrink from the danger."

12. Hence the Accus. is used with verbs that express a feeling or a sudden emotion, to denote the cause that excites that feeling. *Ex.*, αἰσχύνομαι τὸν ϑεόν.

DOUBLE ACCUSATIVE.

13. Transitive verbs take a second accusative of the object upon which the immediate effect is produced

—or of the manner in which, or of the means whereby, it is produced. (The latter is more commonly in the Dat.) *Ex.*, ἑαυτὸν λωβᾶται λώβην ἀνήκεστον, " he inflicts on himself an incurable maiming." *Her.* 3. 154. τὴν ναυμαχίαν ἀπεωσάμεθα Κορινθίους, " we repelled the Corinthians in a naval fight." *Th.* 1, 32. ὥρκωσαν τοὺς στρατιώτας τοὺς μεγίστους ὅρκους, " they bound the soldiers in the most solemn oaths." *Th.* 8, 75.

14. This double Accus. is common with verbs signifying " to do good," or " evil,"—to inquire—to ask—to teach, &c., &c. When this construction is changed to the passive, the Accus. of the immediate object becomes the Nom. of the subject—but the second Accus. remains the same. *Ex.*, ἡ κρίσις ἣν ἐκρίθη, "the judgment to which he was condemned."

§117. DATIVE.

1. The relations of the Dat., as of the other cases, are twofold—Local and Causal.

2. In Local relation, the Dative denotes approach, nearness to an object, or a residing in it—and is joined to all words conveying such signification, also to words implying association with, intercourse with, communion, contrast. *Ex.*, αἰγιαλῷ βρέμεται, " roars upon the shore." *Il.* β, 210. τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς ὁμιλεῖν, " to associate with the good ;" κοίναι πᾶσιν ἡμῖν, " common to us all." *Isoc. Pau.* 42, 9. τοῖσι Λακεδαιμονίοισι ἀντίοι, " opposite to," &c. *Pl. Sym.* 195. ὅμοιον ὁμοίῳ ἀεὶ πελάζει, " like approaches like." *Th.* 2, 61.

8*

3. The Dat. denotes the time in which an action happens, the circumstances under which it happens. *Ex.*, τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀφίκοντο ἐπὶ τὸν ποταμόν, "on the first day they came to the river." *Xen. An.* 4, 8. σὲ κακῇ αἴσῃ τέκον, "under an evil destiny I gave you birth." *Il.* α, 418.

4. In Causal relation the Dat. denotes the object with reference to which, i. e., for or against which, any thing is, or is done, (Dat. of advantage and disadvantage,) the object on which an action is manifested in its results. *Ex.*, Ἀρτέμιδι ἑορτὴν ἄγειν, "to keep a feast for = in honor of, Artemis." *Her.* 6, 138. ὑφίστασθαι ξυμφοραῖς, "to yield to circumstances." *Xen. An.* 3. 2. 11. Κύρῳ ἦν μεγάλη βασιλεία, "to Cyrus was, i. e., Cyrus had, a great kingdom;" ἐχθρός τινι, "hostile to any one;" περὶ φιλίας τοῖς Ἀθηναίοις, "regarding friendship with the Athenians." *Th.* 55. πυρὸς βροτοῖς δοτὴρ ὁρᾷς Προμηθέα, "the giver of fire to mortals." *Æsch. P.* 617. This Dative is often qualified by a participle. *Ex.*, μοὶ ἡδομένῳ ἦλθεν.

5. The Dative is used with expressions of likeness, agreement, suitableness, and their opposites. *Ex.*, ὁμοίαν ταῖς δούλαις εἶχε τὴν ἐσθῆτα, "she had a dress like her slaves." *Xen. Cy.* 5. 1. 4. τὰ αὐτὰ πάσχω σοί, "the same with you."

6. With expressions of reproach, blame, help, contention, opposition, co-operation, and the like. *Ex.*, οὐ τοῖς ἄρχειν βουλομένοις μέμφομαι, "I blame not those who wish to rule." *Th.* 4. 61.

7. The Ablative of means, cause in Latin, is expressed by the Dative in Greek. Some verbs also, as

χράομαι, take a Dative of the direct object, instead of the Accusative. *Ex.*, φόβῳ ἀπῆλθον, "they departed through fear;" τινὶ χράσθαι, "to use any thing."

8. The Dative of manner, means, &c., is extended to the degree, the standard and measure of any thing, the degree by which one thing surpasses another, or differs from it. *Ex.*, πολλῷ μείζων.

9. Many Dative expressions, not directly embraced in the foregoing rules, can be easily traced to the general principle of Dative of the object, with reference to which any thing is done. Such are the following: τῷ ἁπτομένῳ ἔξωθεν σῶμα οὐκ ἄγαν θερμὸν ἦν, "to one touching the body externally it was not very warm;" εἰσβάντι Συρίαν ὅσα μεχρὶ θαλάσσης οἰκεῖ, "as many as dwell towards the sea —, as one enters Syria;" and the expression συνελόντι εἰπεῖν, "to say in a word," (= to say it when one has brought it together).

10. With verbal adjectives the agent is regularly in the Dative. *Ex.*, ἀσκητέον ἐστί σοι τὴν ἀρετήν, "you must practise virtue."

11. The Dative of the personal pronoun, first and second persons, is used to point out, in an animated manner, the interest of the speaker, or of the person addressed. *Ex.*, Ὦ μῆτηρ, ὡς καλός μοι ὁ πάππος, " O, mother! behold how beautiful grandfather is."

§118. PREPOSITIONS WITH THEIR CASES.

Prepositions express the foregoing case relations (§114), with more precision and fulness. They denote primarily relations of place, but are also applied to *time* and *cause*.

As some prepositions are connected with different cases, it is obvious that their signification must be modified under different constructions to correspond to the different case relations of Genitive (whence?) Acc. (whither?) and Dat. (where?) Thus, παρά, "near by," with Gen. denotes, "from near by;" as, παρὰ βασιλέως, "from near by the king." With the Acc. it denotes "to the presence of;" as, ἤει παρὰ τὸν βασιλέα, "he went into the presence of the king." With Dat. it denotes rest "near by," "in the presence of;" παρὰ τῷ βασιλεῖ μένειν, "to abide in the presence of the king."

LIST OF PREPOSITIONS.

There are eighteen Prepositions in the Greek Language; of these,

Four govern the Gen. only: ἀντί, *opposite to, instead of;* πρό, *before;* ἀπό, ἐκ, *from.*

Two govern the Dat. only: ἐν, *in;* σύν, *with.*

Three govern the Accus. only: ἀνά, *up;* εἰς, ὡς, *into, towards.*

Four govern the Accus. and Gen.: διά, *through;* κατά, *down;* ὑπέρ, *over;* μετά, *amidst.*

Six govern the Gen., Dat., and Accus.: ἀμφί, περί, *around;* ἐπί, *upon;* ὑπό, *under, by means of;* πρός, *to;* παρά, *near by, by the side of.*

Besides the foregoing, some adverbial phrases are used with the meaning of prepositions; as, δίχην, δέμας, (Lat. *instar*), "like;" χάριν, ἕνεχα, "for the sake of;" ἕχητι, "by," "according to."

§119. INFINITIVE AND PARTICIPLE.

1. The Infin. is the simple notion of the verb,* without reference to any particular subject, and therefore without the limitations of number and person.

2. It retains the governing power of the verb, with the verbal properties of tense and voice.

§120. INFINITIVE WITHOUT THE ARTICLE.

1. The Infin. without the Art. is used only as the subject of the verb εἶμι, or as the complement of the predicate in the Accusative.†

2. The Infin. as an Accus., follows such verbs as express *feelings, powers*, or *operations* of the mind, or some action, state, or endeavor, proceeding from the will or the understanding.

Such verbs are: 1. To will, strive, resolve, design, undertake, dare, require, command, persuade, exhort,

---

* The Infin. is not properly a mode, for it represents the simple notion of a verb without any modification.

† This limitation of the Infin. seems hardly admissible in some passages, as in the following: *Dem. OL.*, 1. 13; πολλὰ καί χάλεπα ὕστερον εἰς ἀνάγκην ἐλθῶμεν ποιεῖν, where the relation is that of Gen. (See Gen. 4.).

allow, together with their opposites: forbid, refuse, &c. 2. To believe, suppose, &c. 3. To be able, understand, cause, make, &c. 4. To learn, instruct, &c. 5. To rejoice, be glad, sorry, &c.

3. The Infin. in the same sense follows adjectives, denoting fitness, worthiness, agreeableness. *Ex.*, ἡδυ* πίνειν, "pleasant to drink." Also impersonal expressions, and expressions denoting *power, capability*, &c. *Ex.*, οἷος ποιεῖν, "capable of doing."

§121. Infinitive Accompanied by a Second Object and its Attributives.

1. Many verbs besides an Infin. take a direct object, which is in the case required by the verb. *Ex.*, δέομαι σοῦ ἐλθεῖν, "I request you to come."

2. Attributives joined to the object by means of the Infin. of Apposition verbs, are in the case of the object, or in the Accus. *Ex.*, δέομαι σοῦ προθύμου εἶναι, or, πρόθυμον εἶναι, "I request you to be earnest."

3. When the Attributive gives the object new relations by becoming itself the head of a clause, it is in the Accus. instead of the case of the object. *Ex.*, δέομαι ὑμῶν καταψηφίσασθαι—ἐνθυμουμένους ὅσος μοι ὁ ἀγών ἐστιν, "reflecting how great my contest

---

* The use of the Act. Infin., where a passive suits our language, is explained by supposing such expressions as "for us," "for one," understood. Thus, ἄξιος θαυμάσαι, "worthy to be admired" (worthy for us to admire).

is;" ἀνδρῶν ἀγαθῶν ἐστιν ἀδικουμένους ἐξ εἰρήνης πολεμεῖν, " it is the duty of the brave when wronged, to exchange peace for war." *Th.* 1. 120.

4. When the Infin. with its subject is made the object of verbs of willing, thinking, manifesting, (verba sentiendi et declarandi), and the subject of the Infin. is different from the subject of the principal verb, it together with its attributives is in the Accus. *Ex.*, νομίζει τὸν ἀγαθὸν ἄνδρα εὐδαίμονα εἶναι. If the subject of the Infin. is the same as the subject of the principal verb, it is not expressed, and the attributives are in the Nom. *Ex.*, νομίζει εὐδαίμων εἶναι, "he thinks he is happy." * Ὥστε is joined to the Infin. in order to express a purpose, or an object to be accomplished. *Ex.*, ἀνέπεισε Ξέρξεα ὥστε ποιέειν ταῦτα, " he persuaded Xerxes to do this." *Her.* 7. 6.

§127. INFINITIVE WITH THE ARTICLE.

1. The Infin. with the article is virtually a noun, and satisfies all the case relations of nouns above explained, without losing its government as a verb. It gives the Greek language the power of expressing a whole clause, inserted between the Infin. and the arti-

---

* This rule applies also in the case of the Infin. with the article, even when such Infin. with its subject, is the subject of another verb, and not in the relation of object. *Ex.*, τὸ ἁμαρτάνειν ἀνθρώπους ὄντας, οὐδὲν οἶμαι θαυμαστόν, " that men, constituted as they are, should err, is, I think, nothing strange." The use of the Accus. seems to arise from the dependent nature of an Infin. clause.

cle, as one substantive idea. *Ex.*, δορυφορούσιν ἐπὶ τοὺς κακούργους ὑπὲρ τοῦ μηδένα τῶν πολιτῶν βιαίῳ θανάτῳ ἀποθνήσκειν, "they keep guard against the wicked, in order that no citizen should suffer a violent death."

2. As the Infin. corresponds to the rules of substantives, it is unnecessary to treat it in detail; the following particulars, however, deserve special notice.

3. The Gen. of the Infin. with τοῦ,* τοῦ μή, is used to denote a purpose or object; the result of an action being substituted for that which calls forth the action. (See Gen. of cause, source.) *Ex.*, Μινῶς τὸ ληστικόν καθήρει ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης, τοῦ τὰς προσόδους μᾶλλον ἰέναι αὐτῷ, "Minos cleared the pirates from the sea, in order that his revenue might come in better." *Th.* 1. 4.

4. Frequently the Infin. with the article τό, is used where a noun in its place would be in the Gen. *Ex.*, τὸν πλεῖστον ὅμιλον τῶν ψιλῶν εἶργον τὸ μὴ τὰ ἐγγὺς τῆς πόλεως κακουργεῖν, "they restrained the multitude —from injuring the neighboring portions of the city." *Th.* 3. 1. Here τό merely gives emphasis to the Infin., which is governed as without the article, *i. e.*, the object of εἶργον.

5. The phrases in which the article stands with the

---

* The Gen. of the Infin. is sometimes used in the sense of belonging to, or connection, in reference to what precedes it. *Ex.*, ἐμπείρους δὲ ἔχοντες τοὺς διώκοντας τοῦ μὴ ἐκφεύγειν, "having their pursuers experienced, which tended to their not escaping." *Th.* 11, iv. This may be regarded as a feature of the Gen. of quality or possession (§115). Consult *Arnold's Th.* bk. ii.

Infin. εἶναι absolutely, an adverb, or a preposition and its case being enclosed, may be regarded as adverbial. *Ex.*, τὸ νῦν εἶναι, "according to the present condition;" τὸ κατὰ τοῦτον εἶναι, "as far as pertains to him."

§128. PARTICIPLE.

1. The participle represents the idea of the verb attributively; but instead of quality, it denotes action or state. It retains the verb-properties of tense and voice, as also the governing power of the verb. These give it relations not embraced in the rules for attributives, to which it otherwise conforms; such relations only will be here presented.

2. The participle is joined to a verb to express an action or state as already belonging either to the subject or object. *Ex.*, οἶδα θνητὸς ὤν, "I know that I am mortal;" ἤκουσα Σωκράτους διαλεγομένου, "I heard Socrates debating." It is obvious that the participle agrees with the word to which it refers—whether it be the object or subject. When the subject of the principal verb is likewise its object, the object is not expressed, and the participle is attracted in case to the subject.

3. The participle is used as a complement of verbs denoting perception, manifesting, &c. *Ex.*, ὁρῶ σε τρέχοντα, "I see you running;" διαβεβλημένος οὐ μανθάνεις, "do you not perceive that you are calumniated?" ἡ ψυχὴ ἀθάνατος φαίνεται οὖσα, "the soul appears to be immortal,"=evidently is immortal, (see §129.)

4. The condition, or circumstances attending an action, are sometimes expressed in Greek by a verb, whilst an accompanying participle expresses the main action. *Ex.*, ὁ Κροῖσος φονέα τοῦ παιδὸς ἐλάνθανε βόσκων, "Croesus unconsciously nourished the murderer of his son;" διατελῶ καλὰ ποιῶν, "I am continually doing good;" ἔφθησαν ἀπικόμενοι, "they came first."

5. This construction is adopted also with the adjectives πολλός, παντοῖος, and the verb ἔχω, signifying state or condition. *Ex.*, πολλὸς ἦν λισσόμενος ὁ ξεῖνος, "the stranger entreated earnestly (much);" ἔχουσι αὐτὴν (τὴν ἡγεμονίην) κτησάμενοι, "they have acquired;" τί ληρῶν ἔχεις; "why keep trifling?"

§129.   DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE INFINITIVE AND PARTICIPLE AS COMPLEMENTS.

1. From the foregoing rules it is seen that the Participle and the Infin. may be used as complements of the same class of verbs and phrases. There is a difference, however, in the manner both connect the action or state they denote with the noun to which they refer. The action or state, as implied in the participle, is viewed as already belonging to the object or subject, and appropriated by it at the time signified; whilst with the Infin. no such close connection exists, but the idea of the verb is viewed as detached, and rather possibly, than actually at the time specified, belonging to the subject or object. This difference can be best

seen from examples. Thus, οἶδα θεοὺς σεβόμενος, means " I am conscious of worshipping the gods;" οἶδα θεοὺς σέβεσθαι, " I know how to worship the gods" (without implying that I worship them). ἀκούω Σωκράτους διαλεγομένου, " I hear Socrates discoursing (with my own ears);" ἀκούω Σωκράτους διαλέγεσθαι, " I hear (from others) that Socrates discourses. αἰσχύνομαι κακὰ πράττων τὸν φίλον, " I am ashamed of doing evil to a friend;" αἰσχύνομαι κακὰ πράττειν τὸν φίλον, " I am ashamed (prevented by shame) to do evil," &c. ἐφαίνετο κλαίων, " he evidently wept," or, " it was evident he wept;" ἐφαίνετο κλαίειν, " he seemed to weep."

§130. The Participle used to express Adverbial and Circumstantial Relations.

1. The participle defines a substantive, as to time, cause, condition, purpose, and manner.

2. This use of the participle is often supplied in English by a subordinate clause, introduced by a relative or a conjunction. *Ex.*, οἱ φυγόντες πολέμιοι—ἐδιώχθησαν, " when the enemy fled—they were pursued;" ἐπισκέψομαι τὸν φίλον νοσοῦντα, " I will go to see my friend, who is sick;" ληϊσόμενοι ζῶσιν, " they live by plunder;" τοῦτο φράσων ἥκω, " I come to announce this."

3. When the participle qualifies a noun or pronoun —not otherwise governed—or not governing in the sentence, they are both in the Gen.   This is called the

Gen. absolute, or independent. *Ex.*, πάντων σιωπών-
των, εἶπε τοιάδε, "when all were silent, he spoke the
following;" Κύρου βασιλεύοντος, "in the reign of
Cyrus."

4. This Gen. absolute generally refers to time, but
is used also in other relations, both conditional and
causal. *Ex.*, πᾶν τὸ Ἑλληνικὸν ἐκινήθη, διαφορῶν
οὐσῶν ἑκασταχόθεν, "the whole Grecian world was
agitated, because (in as much as) disunion prevailed
every where." *Th.* 3, 82.

5. The Dat. of the participle and noun, is used in
specifying time, and instrument, but cannot be regarded
as absolute, since its close connection with the other
members of the sentence brings it under the rules of
the ordinary Dative.

6. The Accus. absolute is used where the participle
has no definite subject, consequently in the impersonal
phrases, ἐξόν, δέον, δοκοῦν, παρασχόν, προσῆκον, &c.;
ἡμῖν ἐξὸν μὴ καλῶς ζῆν, "as it is not in our power to
live with honor;" καλῶς παρασχόν, "a favorable op-
portunity being offered;" δοκοῦν, "whereas it seems fit."

7. The Accus. absolute is sometimes used with par-
ticiples not in the impersonal form. In this case, a
verb denoting mental operation is understood. *Ex.*,
ἐσιώπα, ὡς πάντας εἰδότας, "he was silent, (thinking)
that all were informed of it."

8. The Nom. and Accus. absolute are used as addi-
tional attributives in description. *Ex.*, τοὺς βοῦς θά-
πτουσι, τὰ κέρατα ὑπερέχοντα, "they bury the oxen,
with the horns projecting."

9. Some adverbial expressions in English, are ren-

dered in Greek by the participle. *Ex.*, ἀρξάμενος, "in the beginning;" τελευτῶν, "finally."

---·•·---

CHAPTER IV.

COMPOUND SENTENCES.

§131. Principal and Subordinate Clauses.

1. In the simple sentence treated above, the attributives, as well as the complement of the predicate, consist of single words,—Noun, Pronoun, Infinitive, Adjective, Participle and Adverb. The place of each of these may be filled by a complete clause dependent on the verb or phrase on which the simple term in the same position would depend.

2. Subordinate clauses, as dependent sentences are termed, are therefore divided into substantive, adjective and adverbial clauses—according as they supply the place and bear the import of these parts of speech respectively.

3. The connection between the two clauses, principal and subordinate, as individual members of the same sentence, falls on the verb alone, which must be modified in the subordinate clause, according to the nature of the dependence existing, and to the time implied in the verb of the principal clause.

4. The leading principles which regulate the syntax

of the verb in the connection here intimated will be briefly given; a short notice of the syntax of Tenses and Modes being prefixed.

§132. Tenses.

1. Tenses are divided into two classes: Principal, viz. Pres., Perf., Future; and Historical,* viz. Imperf., P. Perf. and Aorist.

2. The Pres. represents an action going on at a time present to the speaker; as, γράφω τὴν ἐπιστολήν, "I am writing the letter." It is used of past actions to present them in a more intimate view; as, ταύτην τὴν τάφρον βασιλεὺς ποιεῖ ἀντὶ ἐρύματος, "this ditch the king constructs—as a defence."

3. The Perf. represents an action just completed at the present time, or existing to the present in its results. Ex., τὴν ἐπιστολήν γέγραφα, "I have written the letter;" ἡ πόλις ἔκτισται, "the city has been, and still remains, built."

4. The Future represents an action as about to take place, at a time that is future in relation to the present time of the speaker. Ex., γράψω, "I will write."

5. The Future Perf. represents a future action, as completed in anticipation; as, τετύξομαι τῆς εἰρήνης, "I shall have obtained the peace."

6. The Imperf. represents an action in progress in past time, but contemporaneous with some other action or event. It takes in accompanying circumstances, and is therefore the proper tense for descriptive narratives.

---

* So called from their use in historical narratives.

Ex., ὅτε ἐγγὺς ἦσαν οἱ βάρβαροι, οἱ Ἕλληνες ἐμάχοντο, "when the barbarians were approaching, then the Hellēnes were fighting."

7. The P. Perfect represents an action completed in past time, but always with reference to some other action; as, ὅτε οἱ σύμμαχοι ἐπλησίαζον, οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι τοὺς Πέρσας ἐνενικήκεσαν, "as the Allies drew near, the Athenians had conquered the Persians."

8. The Aor. represents an action of past time, absolutely without reference to any other action; as, ἔγραψα, "I wrote." It is used of customary and repeated actions—of facts based on experience. *Ex.*, ζημίας αὐτοῖς ἐπέθεσαν, "they were wont to impose penalty on them." *Xen. Cy.* 1, 2, 2. μικρὸν πταῖσμα ἅπαντα ἀνεχαίτισε καὶ διέλυσεν, "a slight disaster subverts and ruins all." *Dem. OL.* 1, 20, 9. Hence arises its frequent use in comparisons in poetry, since comparison must be based on observation. *Ex.*, ὡς ὅτε τις δρῦς ἤριπεν, "as when a tree falls." *Il.* π, 482.

9. The Subjunctive of the Principal Tenses, and the Opt. of the Historical, denote something present or future. This accounts for the absence of the augment in the Imperf. and Aor. in those Modes, since augment marks time that is past.

§133. Modes.

1. The Indicative is the Mode of actual facts, and positive statement.

2. The Optative and Subjunctive are the Modes of conditional facts and conceptions.

3. The Optative is the Subjunctive of the Historical Tenses. The Aorist Subjunctive implies conditional future.

4. The Imperative is the Mode of the unconditional expressions of the will, and is used in commanding, supplicating, &c.

GENERAL PRINCIPLE OF THE USE OF THE MODES.

5. A positive assertion, an actual realized fact, a statement based upon realized facts, are to be expressed in the Indic. Hence, this is the natural Mode of the principal clause; οἱ πολέμιοι ἀπέφυγον, "the enemy fled."

6. A conception, a fact dependent on a condition, a purpose or aim, which are all things merely conceived, and dependent on some condition as to their realization, an indirect statement, the statement of the opinions of another which the writer would not have ascribed to himself, are to be expressed in the Opt. or Subjunctive Mode. Hence, these are the proper Modes of dependent or subordinate clauses.

EXAMPLES.

Conception.—οὐκ ἔχω ὅποι τράπωμαι, "I know not where to turn."

Purpose.—λέγω ἵνα μάθῃς, "I speak that you may learn."

Indirect Discourse.—ἔλεγεν ὅτι ἕτοιμος εἴη ἡγεῖσθαι αὐτοῖς, "he said, that he was prepared to guide them." *Xen. An.* 7. 1. 33.

Statement of the opinion of another.—Τισσαφέρνης διέβαλε τὸν Κῦρον, ὡς ἐπιβουλεύοι* αὐτῷ, "Tissaphernes accused Cyrus, that he was plotting against him." *Xen. An.* 1.

§134.   The Indicative in Subordinate Clauses.

1. The Indic. is used in the subordinate or dependent clause when a realized fact, and not a conception or supposition, is therein stated. *Ex.*, οἱ δ' ἔλεγον ὅτι ἄρκτοι πολλοὺς ἤδη διέφθειραν, "and they affirmed that the boars already killed many." *Xen. Cy.* 1. 4. 7.

2. The Indic. of the historical Tenses is used, with ἄν, in the subordinate clause of actions which would certainly follow on the fulfilment of a certain condition. *Ex.*, εἰ τοῦτο ἔλεγες, ἡμάρτανες ἄν. Such a sentence is virtually negative.

3. As the Future is naturally dependent on time and circumstances, it is of frequent use in subordinate clauses instead of the Aor. subjunctive. It takes ἄν (Epic κε), when a condition, independent of futurity, is to be made prominent. *Ex.*, εἰ δ' Ὀδυσσεὺς ἔλθοι, αἶψά κε σὺν ᾧ παιδὶ βίας ἀποτίσεται ἀνδρῶν. *Od.* ρ, 540.

4. With the Pres. and Perf. Indicative ἄν is never used.

5. The Indic. with ἄν is also used to denote re-

---

* Here the Indic. would imply that the writer believed the charge to be true.

peated action under certain conditions. *Ex.*, ἄν* εἶπεν, " he would say," " was accustomed to say."

§135. OPTATIVE AND SUBJUNCTIVE IN SIMPLE CLAUSES.

1. The dependent or subordinate clause of a compound sentence is the proper and natural place of the Opt. and Subj. Modes. They are sometimes employed in simple sentences, yet always involving a dependency on some thought or feeling. The following are the most common instances of their use in this respect.

SUBJUNCTIVE IN SIMPLE CLAUSES.

I. To express doubt and deliberation. *Ex.*, ποί τράπωμαι; " whither am I to turn?"

II. Advice, exhortation. *Ex.*, ἴωμεν, " let us go."

III. Command, entreaty ; negatively with μή, μηδέ. *Ex.*, μὴ τρήσῃς, " do not fear."

IV. In poetry (Epic) the Aorist Subjunctive is used of a future action instead of the Indic. Future. *Ex.*, οὐ γάρ τίς με βίη — δίηται, " for no one will force me." *Il.* η, 197. οὐ γάρ πω τοίους ἴδον ἀνέρας

---

* The use of the modal particle ἄν, can be learned only by a complete examination of conditional subordinate sentences. The following general view of its signification deserves attention : " It indicates that what is stated in its own clause is dependent on certain conditions, expressed or implied, and therefore, as to realization, dependent on the fulfilment of such conditions." A predicate therefore, accompanied by ἄν, is based upon another predicate as its condition. (See *Kühner, G. G.*)

οὐδὲ ἴδωμαι, "for I have never seen, nor shall I see such men." *Il. α,* 262.

V. This use of the Subjunctive with *οὐδὲ, μή,* is common with Attic writers; as, *οὐ μὴ γένηται τοῦτο.* This use of the Aorist denotes what is future, as something admitted, expected, or apprehended; and terms of. such import should be supplied in rendering the thought into English.

THE OPTATIVE IN SIMPLE CLAUSES.

1. The Optative, as before remarked, is the subjunctive of the historical tenses, and therefore, as a general rule, denotes what is conceived as past, whilst the Subjunctive refers to the future. The Opt.,* Aor. and Imperf., when used of Present and Future time, denote that the conceptions are viewed with much more uncertainty and indefiniteness, than would be implied in the Subjunctive. It is thus used to denote,

I. Supposition, presumption, admission, possibility, without implying its realization. *Ex., ἀπολομένης δὲ τῆς ψυχῆς, τότ᾽ ἤδη τὴν φύσιν τῆς ἀσθενείας ἐπιδεικνύοι τὸ σῶμα,* "life being extinct, the body then

---

* When a present conception is expressed in the Subjunctive, the probability of its being realized is assumed; or its uncertainty is suppressed in viewing the present, or the future from the present point of time; but when expressed in the Opt. (the Subj. of historical tenses), the speaker transfers himself, as it were, to the past, and views the conception from a point of time remote from that implied in it, and consequently without the same definiteness and certainty that spring from an inspection favored by a close connection in time. (*Kühner, L. G. G.,* 466. 1.)

(we may presume) betrays its frail nature." *Pl. Phæd.* 87.

II. Wish, desire; τοῦτο μὴ γένοιτο, "may this not happen;" μὴ μὰν ἀσπουδί καὶ ἀκλειῶς ἀπολοίμην, "may I not perish ignobly," &c. *Il.* ξ. 304.

III. Command, in the form of request. *Ex.*, χώροις εἴσω, "proceed *in.*"

IV. Direct questions, implying supposition, wish. *Ex.*, ἦ ῥά νύ μοί τι πίθοιο, "would you but listen to me." *Il.* δ, 93.

V. Deliberative questions, with the past signification of the Tense. *Ex.*, τί, φίλος, ῥέξαιμι; "what, friend, was I to do?"

§136. Sequence of Tenses.

1. A subordinate with a principal clause, present one united thought, the two being so related that the subordinate stands as the complement or limiting member (subject, attribute, or object) of the principal. *Ex.*, ἤγγειλαν ὅτι οἱ Πέρσαι ἀποφύγοιεν, "they announced that the Persians fled." Here the subordinate sentence ὅτι οἱ Πέρσαι, &c., is the object. ἠγγέλθη ὅτι Μέγαρα ἀφέστηκε, "it was announced that Megara had revolted," = the revolt of Megara was announced. The subordinate holds the place of a subject.

2. The relation of the verb of the subordinate clause to that of the principal clauses, is regulated as follows:

3. If the verb in a principal clause is in the princi-

pal tense (Pres., Perf., Fut.), the verb in the subordinate clause is in the Subjunctive. *Ex., γράφω ἵνα ἔλθῃς,* " I write that you may come." If in a historical tense (Imperf., Aor., Pluperf.), the verb in the subordinate clause is in the Opt. *Ex., ἔγραψα ἵνα ἔλθοις.* Hence the sequence of tenses is:

PRINCIPAL CLAUSE.	SUBORDINATE.
Present, *γράφω,* " I write," Perfect, *γέγραφα,* Future, *γράψω,*	*ἵνα ἔλθῃς;* subjunctive, " that you may come."
Imperf., *ἔγραφον,* Aorist, *ἔγραψα,* " I wrote," Pluper., *ἐγεγράφειν,*	*ἵνα ἔλθοις,* optative, " that you might come."

Note. From the above it will be seen that the optative is properly the mode of the historical tenses. It corresponds to the Imperf. and Pluperf. subjunctive in Latin.

4. The rule regarding the sequence of tenses, though a main principle in the construction and syntax of the language, is not regularly followed. In animated narrative the subjunctive follows an historical tense. *Ex., τοὺς ἱππέας ἐκέλευσε φυλάττειν, ἕως ἄν τις σημάνῃ. Xen. Cy.* 4. 5. 36.

5. Frequently there occurs, also, an attraction of the mode in the subordinate clause. *Ex., ἄνθρωπος— ἐδύνατ' ἄν πράττειν ἅ ἐβούλετο,* " man was (would be), able to do what he wished." (*X. C.* 1, 4. 14.)

6. When two conditional clauses are connected, implying probability in different degrees, the more

probable result is expressed in the subjunctive. *Ex.*, οὐκ ἄν τοι χραίσμῃ κίθαρις ὅτ᾽ ἐν κονίῃσι μιγείης, *Il.* γ, 55. Here the doubt rests on μιγείης.

7. When the present is used for a past tense (§132, 2.) in the principal clause, the optative is in the subordinate clause (κατὰ σύνεσιν).

§137. SPECIAL VIEW OF SUBORDINATE SENTENCES IN THEIR THREEFOLD DIVISION OF SUBSTANTIVE, ADJECTIVE, AND ADVERBIAL.

1. Substantive clauses represent the substantive idea of subject, attribute, or object, expanded into a sentence. In the use of the mode,* they conform to the general principles of modes (§133).

2. Substantive clauses are introduced by the conjunctions ὅτι and ὡς, when they stand as the objects of words of perception, manifesting, &c. *Ex.*, ἠγγέλθη ὅτι Μέγαρα ἀφέστηκε. *Th.* 1, 114. οὗτοι ἔλεγον —ὅτι—᾽Αριαῖος δὲ πεφευγὼς εἴη. *Xen. An.* 2. 1. 3.

3. The mode in such substantive clauses can be the Opt. or Indic., according as they denote reality, or a

---

* It is a common error to trace the mode employed in a subordinate clause to the preceding particle. It is the conception implied that determines the mode, whether such conception embraces a fact, or reality, when the Indic. is required, or merely something existing only in thought and imagination, which demands the subjunctive and optative. This principle is the same for simple and subordinate clauses, and viewing the latter as involving any other principle in their modal construction is an error.

conviction of reality on the part of the speaker, or mere conception or supposition.

4. Secondly, substantive clauses denoting purpose, aim, effect, are introduced by the conjunctions ἵνα, ὡς, ὅπως (ὄφρα poet.), ἵνα μή, ὡς μή, ὅπως μή. Ex., γέγραφα ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ ἐνοχλῆσθε. Dem. Cor. 239. 39. τὸν Κῦρον ἀπεκάλει, ὅπως τὰ ἐν Πέρσαις ἐπιχώρια ἐπιτελοίη, "he summoned Cyrus back, that he might complete," &c. Xen. Cy. 1. 4. 25.

§138.   Adjective Subordinate Clauses.

1. Adjective subordinate clauses are such as represent the adjective or participial idea, expanded into a sentence. Ex., τὰ πράγματα ἃ Ἀλέξανδρος ἔπραξεν = τὰ ὑπὸ Ἀλεξάνδρου πραχθέντα πράγματα, "the deeds which Alexander has accomplished," = the deeds accomplished by Alexander.

2. Adjective clauses are introduced by the relative pronouns ὅς,* ὅστις, οἷος, ὅσος, ὁστισοῦν, ἡλίκος. Ex., οὓς ἂν ὁρῶ τὰ καλὰ ἐπιτηδεύοντας, τούτους τιμήσω, "I will honor those whom I observe living honorably."

3. An adjective subordinate clause becomes a substantive clause, when the relative, accompanied by the verb εἰμί and an adjective, stands as a demonstrative noun. Ex., ἦλθον οἳ ἄριστοι ἦσαν, "the best (= those who were the best), came."

---

* In Homer and the Doric poets, and sparingly among the Attic and Ionic prose writers, ὅς is used as a demonstrative. Ex., πόλεις Ἑλληνίδας, ἃς μὲν ἀναιρῶν, &c. Dem. Cor. 248.

4. From this use of the relative is derived the expression, ἔστιν,* οἵ, ὧν, οἷς, οὕς, ἅ (*some*), which obtained the character and signification of one word, in the different relations of case, and is inserted even in the middle of sentences. *Ex.*, Κλεόπομπος τῆς παραθαλασσίου ἔστιν ἅ ἐδήωσε, "Cleopompus laid waste some of the country bordering on the sea." *Th.* 2. 26. ἦν δὲ τούτων τῶν σταθμῶν οὓς πάνυ μακροὺς ἤλαυνεν, "he made some of these stathmoi very long."

5. This use of ἐστὶ and the relative adverbs is also of common occurrence. *Ex.*, ἔστιν ὅτε, "sometimes;" ἔστιν ὅτε ἔλεξεν, "he spoke sometimes."

§139. ATTRACTION OF THE RELATIVE.

1. The attributive connection of the adjective clause with the principal, has led to the frequent *attraction* of the relative into the case of its antecedent in the principal clause, whereby the adjective character of the subordinate clause is better preserved. *Ex.*, χαίρω ταῖς ἐπιστολαῖς αἷς ἔγραψας (= χαίρω ταῖς ὑπὸ σοῦ γεγραμμέναις ἐπιστολαῖς), is more in the adjective agreement with the principal clause, than the common construction would be.

2. By attraction, the adjective clause, when intro-

---

* INFLECTION OF ἔστιν οἵ, ABBREVIATED ἔνιοι.

Nom. ἔστιν οἵ   (= ἔνιοι).
Gen. ἔστιν ὧν   (= ἐνίων).
Dat. ἔστιν οἷς   (= ἐνίοις).
Acc. ἔστιν οὕς   (= ἐνίους).

duced by οἶος, ὅσος, ἡλίκος, &c., may be omitted in the following manner: the correlative demonstrative pronoun is omitted with εἰμί, the relative is attracted into the case of the antecedent noun, and the subjunctive of εἰμί follows the case of the relative. *Ex.*, χαρίζομαι ἀνδρὶ τοιούτῳ οἶος σὺ εἶ, becomes by the above rule, χαρίζομαι ἀνδρὶ οἴῳ σοί, which was inverted into χαρίζομαι οἴῳ σοὶ ἀνδρί. πρὸς ἀνδρὰς τολμηρούς οἴους καὶ Ἀθηναίους, "against brave men, such as the Athenians are."

INVERTED ATTRACTION.

1. This consists in the attraction of the antecedent into the case of the relative. It occurs most frequently in the phrases, οὐδεὶς ὅστις οὐ (εἰμί being omitted), &c. *Ex.*, περὶ ὧν οὐδένα κίνδυνον (= οὐδεὶς κίνδυνος ἐστι), ὅντιν' οὐχ ὑπέμειναν οἱ πρόγονοι, "there is no danger which your ancestors," &c. *Dem. Cor.* 2. 95.

2. Adjective clauses in respect to mode are governed by the general principle (§133). For difference between optative and subjunctive, see §133.

§140.   Adverbial Subordinate Clauses.

1. Adverbial clauses represent the adverbial idea dilated in expression into a sentence. They denote the adverbial relations of Time, Place, and Circumstances, and serve, as adverbial expressions, to define rather than to complete the Predicate.

9*

2. They are divided into

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES

I. *Of Place*, which are introduced by the relative adverbs of place, viz. : οὗ, ᾗ, ὅπη, ὅπου, ὅθεν, ἔνθα, ἔνθεν, οἷ, ὅπο, ὅπη. *Ex.*, ἕπεσθε ὅποι ἄν τις ἡγῆται, "follow whithersoever each (officer) leads." *Th.* 2. 11. In Mode they conform to the general principle (§133).

II. *Of Time.* To these belong all conjunctions, and expressions denoting *when, while, as soon as, since, sooner than, till, until. Ex.*, ἐμάχοντο μέχρις οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι ἀνέπλευσαν, "they continued fighting until the Athenians sailed back." *Xen. H.* 1. 1. 3. For Mode, consult general principle (§133). The Indicative Mode is used after ἕως (till), when an object is regarded as unattainable.

III. *Of Cause.* When the ground or cause is expressed in the form of an adverb of time, the introductory conjunctions are : ὅτε, ὅποτε, ὡς, ἐπεί, ἐπειδή; when in the form of a substantive, the conjunctions are : ὅτι, διότι, (διὰ τοῦτο ὅτι), οὕνεκα, (τούτου ἕνεκα,) or ὁθούνεκα (ὅτου ἕνεκα). *Ex.*, ὅτε τοίνυν ταῦθ᾽ οὕτως ἔχει, προσήκει προθύμως ἐθέλειν ἀκούειν, "when such is the case, it becomes," &c. *Dem. Ol.* 1.

IV. *Of Condition.* The Introductory conjunctions are εἰ, ἐάν (cont. ἤν, ἄν).

3. The clause with the conjunction is termed the *conditional*, the other the *consequent* clause.

4. Every condition is viewed either as possible, or impossible. Possibility is viewed as of certain, doubtful, or uncertain realization. Upon this difference in the condition rests the observance of the Mode, which may be briefly stated as follows :

I. Possibility without any intimation of uncertainty; Indicative in both clauses. *Ex.*, εἰ τοῦτο λέγεις, ἁμαρτάνεις.

II. Possibility with some prospect of decision; consequently involving the idea of Future time. Subjunct. (Present generally) in the conditional clause ; Indic. Future in the consequent clause. *Ex.*, ἐὰν τοῦτο λέγῃς, ἁμαρτήσει, (if you say this, you will err).

III. Possibility viewed as a conceivable case, apart from its realization. The Opt. in both clauses. *Ex.*, εἴ τι ἔχοις, δοίης ἄν.

IV. When the condition is viewed, as not a reality, which is the case when reference is to the past; the Indic. of the historical Tenses in both clauses, εἴ τι εἶχες, ἐδίδους ἄν. This is virtually a denial of both the condition and the consequent, and consequently the same as an impossibility.

§141.   Coördinate Sentences.

1. When sentences are so united as to present one connected thought, whilst each has its own independent construction, they are said to be coördinate.

2. Coördinate sentences are connected by the copulative or disjunctive conjunctions, or by the adversative particles, μέν—δέ.

3. The conjunction *ἤ*, besides its adversative force, has also a comparative use.

ἤ κατά and *ἤ πρός* are used in the sense of the Latin '*quam pro*,' when an attribute belongs to an object in a higher or lower degree, than could be expected in relation to another object. *Ex., μείζω ἤ κατὰ δάκρυα πέπονθα* (I have suffered too much for tears); *ἤ ὥστε*, when the attribute is greater than accords with any preconceived notion. *Ex., ἤ ὥστε ἐπὶ Πεισίδας τὴν παρασκευήν*, "greater than to be against," &c. *Xen. An.* 1. 2. 4.

§142. ON THE USE OF THE MOST COMMON ADVERBIAL AND CONJUNCTIVE PARTICLES.

ἄν (poet. *κέν, κέ*), cont. for *ἐάν* (supposed root, *ἐάω*), corresponds to the conditional (*if*). It accompanies subordinate clauses in all tenses except Pres. and Perf. Indic. Owing to the unconditional character of those tenses, where *ἄν* occurs in sentences containing them, it is to be referred to a dependent clause. *Ex., οὐκ ἄν οἶδ' εἰ δυναίμην*, "I hardly know if I am able;" *ἄν* belongs to the dependent *δυναίμην*. It sometimes denotes that the verb of a preceding clause is to be repeated.

ἄρα (*ἄρω*, to suit). Primary meaning is *suitably, appropriately, natural* in the course of things, *natural order* in narrative, or chain of reasoning; it may be rendered by *consequently, therefore, thereupon, as it seems, forsooth.* In connection with individual terms,

it corresponds to the Eng. *just, exactly;* τοῦτ᾽ ἄρα, "just this." Homer uses it frequently as a connecting link between thoughts closely related, and developed out of one another. This use is often without its corresponding Eng. equivalent terms. ἄν and ἄρα never begin a clause. ἄρα; interrogative, signifies, "is it that?"

αὖ, *again, moreover, on the contrary, further.* From αὖ and ἄρα comes the compound αὔταρ, "*but;*" it preserves in part, the meaning of ἄρα, intimating a close connection with what precedes. Yet generally it has an adversative meaning like ἀλλά. It introduces an objection, and stands at the beginning of its clause, except when in connection with a Voc.; ἄταρ ἔφης, "still thou didst say so."

γάρ, "for," always explanatory, introduces a reason for something stated. *Ex.*, καί, ἦν γὰρ ὁ Μαραθὼν ἐπιτηδεώτατον χωρίον—ἐς τοῦτό σφι κατηγέετο, "and to this place he led them—for Marathon was the most favorable position." *Her.* 6. 102. Καὶ γάρ, may be rendered—"*and no wonder—and with reason—*for." (γάρ is compounded of γέ, ἄρα.)

γε (enclitic), "at least," limits and defines an object; ἔγωγε, "I at least."

δή, an affirmative strengthening participle, giving prominence and fulness to the word to which it is annexed, may be often correctly rendered by *assuredly, truly.* Its meaning, however, is not restricted to any one term in English, but is best rendered by any expression that gives corresponding prominence to the word to which δή is added; μόνος δή, "quite alone;"

κράτιστοι δή, "the very best." δή is joined to other particles; as, πού, οὖν, and in this connection corresponds to certain phrases, to be found in every language. τίς δὴ οὖν; "who, pray?" "who, tell me?" δήπου, "assuredly yes;" ἄλλοι δή, "others, whoever they may be." δῆτα, from δή, has the limiting force of δή; it corresponds to the Lat. *demum, tandem*. τί δῆτα; "what, pray?" (quid demum?) δή and ἤδη, as particles of time, signify "just now," "just then," "precisely at that very time," &c.

καί—τε (latter enclitic) correspond to the Lat. et—que. τε is used in Greek, where no copula is required in English. Its distinct and proper use seems to have been at first to add something secondary, whilst καί connects things equally important. καί has also an intensive force=*nay, also, especially*. τε—καί, "both —and," "and moreover;" καί—τε, "yet—besides," "not only—but."

μὰ—νή, used in adjurations with the Accus. of the object sworn by. μά, negative; as, μὰ τὸν Δία, "no, by Jove;" νή, affirmative; νὴ τὸν Δία, "yes, by Jove." The primary meaning of νή (sometimes ναί), (*Lat. Næ*), is, *truly, verily, indeed*. It is often added to μά; as, ναί (νή) μὰ τὸν Δία, "assuredly no," &c.

μέν—δε serve to contrast two clauses; μέν, "on the one hand;" δέ, on the other; used to connect coördinate sentences. The clause with μέν, is termed the Protasis, or antecedent clause; that with δέ, the Apodosis, or consequent clause. With divisions of time, they denote, *sometimes*, πρῶτον μέν—ἔπειτα δέ. So they contrast number and place. τὸ μέν—τὸ δέ are

sometimes used absolutely=partly on the one side, "partly on the other." They sometimes simply connect clauses=*both—and;* frequently they are used where in our language connecting particles are not required, though they appear to give compactness to the sentence in Greek.

μή—ούκ. These negatives differ in meaning, as the Indic. and Subjunc. Modes; that is, ούκ is used in the negation of facts (denies objectively); μή, in the negation of conceptions (denies subjectively.) ούκ is to be used where a sentence contains a direct declaration. Hence, as a general rule, they accompany respectively those Modes to which in principle they are allied. ούκ also denies ground, cause, reason; frequently accompanies the Opt. μή is prohibitive, accompanies the Imper., and is the regular negative of the Infin. *Ex.,* ότι οἱ βάρβαροι ούχ ἡττήθησαν, οἱ Ἕλληνες τὰ ὄρη οὐ κατέλιπον, "because the barbarians were not," &c.; μὴ γράφε, μὴ γράψῃς, "do not write;" πολλὰ μέν ἔστι ἰδέειν τὰ μή τις ἐθέλει, "of such kind as one may not wish to see." When these negatives are joined to participles, it is intended that the participle partake of the idea characteristic of the negative. *Ex.,* ὁ οὐ πιστεύων, "one who does not believe;" ὁ μὴ πιστεύων, "if one does not believe."

μήν denotes assurance, asseveration, &c.; it is strengthened by ἦ, which has a similar meaning. *Ex.,* ἦ μὴν ὡς φίλοις καὶ πιστοῖς χρήσεσθαι αὐτοῖς, "that he would assuredly treat them as friends." *Xen. Cy.* 4. 2. 8.

νύ, a particle of confirmation; *forsooth, truly, cer-*

tainly. *Ex.,* καὶ νύ ἀπόλοιτο, "and he would as-suredly have perished." ἤτοι is of similar meaning.

οὖν, *wherefore, consequently*, marks conclusion, or the effect of a cause.

οὔκουν (compound of οὔκ—οὖν) properly means, "*not therefore.*" Its negative force is lost, however, unless when the accent is on οὔκ. Otherwise it means simply *therefore.*

περ (enclitic), signifies *through, throughout, alto-gether ;* is attached to words that are to receive marked emphasis, and may be rendered by *very.* ὅσπερ, "the very person who ;" ὅσοσπερ, "precisely as much."

πού, of place, denotes *where, somewhere, anywhere ;* it gives vagueness and indefiniteness to the idea it qualifies. Of causal signification, denotes probability, detracting from the definiteness of the expression to which it is joined. It may be rendered by "perhaps," "if I mistake not," "I ween."

πῶς, manner ; used interrogatively, denotes "how ?" otherwise it denotes, "in some certain manner, or way." Often it is used by the Dramatic writers in expressing wish, desire ; πῶς ἄν ὀλοίμην, "would I could perish."

τοι (enclitic), has the meaning, *truly, certainly ;* hence, it is used as a confirmative particle.

Rem.—The Greek particles have not their equiva-lent terms in Modern Languages. Their force or meaning is best rendered by any expression, or even emphasis, that reflects in a word or phrase, that shade of meaning given to it by the Greek particle.

§143. ACCENTUATION.

The general rules for the position of the accent have been given (§9). The following is a more detailed view of the same.

I. Words are divided according to the position of the acute accent into: Oxytones, with the acute on the final. *Ex.*, κακός. Paroxytones, with the acute on the penult. *Ex.*, τύπτω. Proparoxytones, with the acute on the antepenult. *Ex.*, ἄνθρωπος.

II. According to the position of the circumflex into: Perispomena, with the circumflex on the final. *Ex.*, κακῶς. Properispomena, with the circumflex on the penult. *Ex.*, σῶμα. For the influence of the quantity of the final syllable, see §9.

III. The inflection-endings οι, αι, are short in relation to accent. *Ex.*, ἄνθρωποι, τύπτεται. These endings of the optative are long. *Ex.*, τιμήσαι, ἐκλείποι. The ω peculiar to the Ionic and Attic dialects is short in relation to accent. *Ex.*, πόλεως.

ACCENTUATION OF THE VERB.

I. The accent recedes as far towards the beginning as possible, and this even in compounds. *Ex.*, τιμάω, ἐτίμαον; φέρε, πρόσφερε.

II. The syllable of the word prefixed, that had the accent before composition, retains it. *Ex.*, ἀπόδος, ἐπίδες.

Exceptions. Parts of the verb that are oxytone and perispomena.

III. Final syllable has the circumflex in 2d Aor., Infin. Act. *Ex.*, τυπεῖν. 2d Aor., Imper. Mid. *Ex.*, λαβοῦ. 1st and 2d Aor., Subj. Pass. *Ex.*, τυφθῶ, τυπῶ.

IV. Final syllable takes the acute in 2d Aor. Part. Masc. and Neut. *Ex.*, τυπών, τυπόν. 2d Aor. Imper. of five verbs: εἰπέ, ἐλθέ, εὑρέ, λαβέ, ἰδέ. All participles in ς, Gen. τος, τετυφώς, τυφθείς, except the First Aorist participle Act. *Ex.*, βουλεύσας.

PAROXYTONES AND PROPERISPOMENA.

V. The penult takes the acute or circumflex (according to §9, 8.), in the following forms: Perf. Mid. Infin., τετύφθαι, πεφιλῆ-σθαι; 1st Aor. Act., τύψαι, τιμῆσαι; 2d Aor. Mid., τυπέσθαι; all infinitives in ν α ι, τετυφέναι, τυφθῆναι, τιθέναι; participles of Perf. Mid., βεβουλευμένος; dual and plural of the Aorists Pass., Subj., τυφθῶμεν, τυπῶμεν.

VI. In polysyllables which have a penult long by nature, the three corresponding forms of 1st Aor. are distinguished as follows: Infin. 1st Aor. Act., βουλεῦσαῖ, properispomena; Opt. 1st Aor. Act., βουλεύσαῖ, paroxytone; Imp. 1st Aor. Mid., βούλευσαι, proparoxytone. When the penult is not long by nature, the Infin. and Opt. forms correspond. *Ex.*, φυλάξαι, Infin.; φυλάξαι, Opt. In dissyllables, the correspondence is obvious.

ACCENTUATION IN CONTRACTIONS.

I. A contracted syllable is accented only when one of the syllables blended in it held the accent previous

to contraction.* *Ex.*, φίλε-ε, cont. φίλει; but φιλέ-ει becomes φιλεῖ.†

II. When the contraction is in the penult, the accentuation conforms to the general rules (§9, 8).

III. A final contracted syllable has the following rules regarding the acute and circumflex:

IV. An oxytone before contraction remains oxytone when contracted. *Ex.*, ἑσταώς, ἑστώς.

V. A paroxytone when contracted becomes perispomenon. *Ex.*, φιλέ-ει, φιλεῖ.

ACCENTUATION IN CONNECTED DISCOURSE.

I. In sentences, oxytones receive the mark of the grave. *Ex.*, εἰ μὴ μετρυιὴ περικαλλὴς Ἠερίβοια ἦν. The acute remains before every pause. *Ex.*, Κῦρος ἐπέρασε τὸν ποταμόν, οἱ δὲ πολέμιοι, &c.

CRASIS.

II. When crasis combines words, the acute of the second word is retained. *Ex.*, τἀγαθόν for τὸ ἀγαθόν. When the second word is a dissyllable and paroxytone, with the final syllable short, the crasis syllable takes the circumflex. *Ex.*, τοὖπος for τὸ ἔπος.

---

* Adjectives in ους contracted from εος, though proparoxytones in the open form, take the circumflex on the contracted syllable. *Ex.*, χρύσεος, contr. χρυσοῦς.

† The Gen. plural and dual of τριήρης is paroxytone, contrary to rule: τριηρέ-ων, τριήρων. Adjectives in ήθης have the same irregularity.

ELISION.

III. Accent is not taken away by elision, but is transferred to the preceding syllable, except in prepositions, and in the adverbs οὐδέ, μηδέ, ἀλλά.

IV. When an oxytone preposition follows its noun, the accent recedes towards the noun. *Ex.*, μάχης ἔπι for ἐπί μάχης. This is called *anastrophe*.

PROCLITICS AND ENCLITICS.

V. These are words that are so closely united, the former with words that follow them, the latter with words preceding them, that they are regarded as part of them in tone, and consequently forego their own independent accent. To the former belong the forms of the article ὁ, ἡ, οἱ, αἱ; the prepositions ἐν, εἰς, ἐκ, ὡς (prep. and conjunct.). ἐκ and ὡς, following their nouns, retain the accent.

To the latter belong the verbs εἰμί, φημί, in the Pres. Indic. except 2d pers. sing. The forms of the personal pronouns μου, μοι, με, σου, σοι, σε, οὗ, οἱ, ἑ. The duals σφωιν, plur. σφισι. The indefinite τις in all its monosyllabic forms. The indef. adverbs πως, πω, πη, που, ποθι, ποθεν, ποι, ποτε. The Attic particles τε, τοι, γε, νυν, περ.

§144. DIGAMMA:

ITS NAME, VALUE; PROOFS OF ITS EXISTENCE.

I. The Digamma (§§4, 5) belonged to the early language, and was preserved longest in the Æolian

dialect. In sound it answered to the English F or V. Its traces remain in many Latin words of Greek affinity under the character V. *Ex.*, οἶνος, vinum ; οἶκος, vicus ; οἶς, ovis ; βόες, boves ; ναῦς, navis ; εἴδω, video. It was virtually the labial breathing, possessed like the lingual breathing σ of the power of a consonant. As its use in the language declined, its place as a breathing was in some instances supplied by the aspirate (‘), or by the sibilant σ. This can be seen by comparing Latin words with their Greek kindred. *Ex.*, ἕσπερος, vesperus ; or those Homeric terms to which it belonged with the Latin terms of common origin. *Ex.*, οὗ, sui.

Name.—The name was originally βαυ or Vau ; called Digamma from its resemblance in form to two Γ's joined together.

Proofs of its existence.—It is preserved still in the numerical alphabet, as the symbol of 6, marked by a character similar to stigma ς. This was its place in the regular alphabet, i. e. between ζ and η.

II. In the language of the Homeric poems, certain words occur beginning with vowels, which occasion a hiatus with the final vowel of the preceding word ; as, ἀπὸ ἕο, λιπέ δέ ἑ. Apart from these concurrences, hiatus seldom happens, and it is therefore inferred that some sound of consonant character prevailed in Homer's time, which at a later period was dropped from the language.

III. Before these words, a vowel capable of elision is never elided. *Ex.*, θαρσήσας μάλα εἶπε θεοπρόπιον, ὅτι οἶσθα. Il. α, 85.

IV. Before these words an ending syllable naturally short is lengthened, and a long vowel in the same position is never shortened. *Ex.* ἔβᾶν οἰκόνδε ἕκαστος. (Il. α, 606.) *αν* is lengthened by position, owing to *ν* and the Digamma of οἶκον (*Ϝοικόνδε*). δόμεναι ἑλικώπιδα (*Ϝελικώπιδα*). *αι* is preserved ·long by the Digamma.

V. The preservation of *Vau* (Digamma) in Latin words of common origin with the Greek.

DIGAMMATED WORDS OF THE HOMERIC POEMS.

The pronoun forms οὗ, οἷ, ἑ, ἄγνυμι, ἅλις, ἁλῶναι, ἄναξ, ἁνδάνω, ἀραιός, ἄρνα, ἄστυ, ἔαρ (ver), ἔθειρα, ἔδνα, ἔθνος, εἴδω, ἑλίσσω, ἕκηλος, ἕκητι, εἰλέω (volvo), εἰπεῖν, εἴκοσι, εἴρω, ἔργον, ἔργω, ἑκάς, ἕκαστος, ἦκα, ἕκυρος, ἑκών, ἔλπω, ἔλδομαι, ἕννυμι, ἔοικα, ἔρρω, ἐρύω, ἕσπερος, ἐσθής, ἔτος, ἑλικῶπις, ἦθος, ἡδύς, ἐτώσιος, ἦρα, ἠχή, ἰαχή, ἶρις, ἴς, (vis) ἴφι, ἴτυς, ἴσος, οὖλαμος, οὖλος, ὦλξ, ἴλιον, ἴον.

THE END.